COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Ser. 2
3-4

VOL. III.

OF THE SECOND SERIES.

BOSTON:

PRINTED MDCCCXV.

REPRINTED

CHARLES C. LITTLE AND JAMES BROWN.

MDCCCXLVI.

1846

(83)

US 12543.3

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM THE LIBRARY OF
JOHN CHIPMAN GRAY
JULY 12, 1933

BOSTON,
PRINTED BY FREEMAN AND BOLLES,
DEVONSHIRE STREET.

CONTENTS.

History.

Article.	Page.
I. Continuation of Johnson's Wonder-working Providence	123
II. Rise and Progress of the Bass and Mackerel Fishery at Cape Cod	220
III. Account of the Expedition against Canada, 1690	255
IV. Recantation of Confessors of Witchcraft	221
V. Number of Negro Slaves in Massachusetts, 1754	95
VI. Account of the Deaths at Kingschapel	290
VII. Expenses of Canada to Great Britain	122
VIII. Tons of Shipping in Massachusetts, 1806	122

Biography.

IX. Notices of the Life of Major General Benjamin Lincoln	233

Relating to the Indians.

X. State of the Indians in Mashpee and parts adjacent, 1767	12

Topography and Local History.

XI. Note on Lancaster, N. H.	97
XII. Geographical Sketch of Bath, N. H.	105
XIII. Note on Plymouth, N. H.	109
XIV. Note on New Holderness	113
XV. Note on Wolfeborough	117
XVI. Note on Middletown, N. H.	120
XVII. Topographical and Historical Description of Waltham	261
XVIII. Note on the Historical Sketch of Brookline	284
XIX. Description of Kingston, Mass.	204
XX. Notes on Plymouth, Mass.	162
XXI. Notes on New Bedford	18
XXII. Description of Mashpee	1
XXIII. Description of Duke's County	38
XXIV. Notes on Nantucket	19
XXV. Note on Jamaica	285

Fine Arts.

XXVI. Criticism on the Landing of the Fathers, a picture by Henry Sargent, Esq.	225
XXVII. Another paper on the same subject	230

Relating to the Society.

XXVIII. Letters respecting Hubbard's History	286
XXIX. Donations to the Society	292

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE OF ARTICLES.

1602—1807	xxiii.
1620—1815	xx.
1631—1636	i.
1632—1815	xvii.
1635	xviii.
1650—1677	ii.
1660—1807	xxiv.
1690	iii.
1692	iv.
1717—1815	xix.
1733—1810	ix.
1747—1775	vi.
1754	v.
1761—1802	xxii.
1761—1814	xiv.
1763—1814	xi. xiii.
1765—1807	xxi.
1766—1814	xii.
1767	x.
1770—1814	xv.
1776—1802	vii.
1778—1814	xvi.
1788—1814	vi.
1793	xxv.
1806	viii.
1814	xxviii.
1815	xxvi. xxvii. xxix.

COLLECTIONS, &c.

A Description of Mashpee, in the County of Barnstable. September 16th, 1802.

Mashpee is distant from Sandwich village eleven miles; and from Barnstable court-house, thirteen miles. It is bounded on the north by Sandwich; on the east, by Sandwich and Barnstable; on the south, by Vineyard Sound; and on the west, by Falmouth and Sandwich. The plantation is eight miles and a half in length from north to south; and four miles in breadth, from east to west; and contains, some say thirteen thousand five hundred acres, others say not more than twelve thousand acres; which are exclusive of the spaces covered by the harbours and lakes, and of the land in the possession of the whites.

There are two harbours on the coast, Popponesset Bay and Waquoit Bay, both of which have bars at their mouths. On these bars the tide is from four to six feet deep at high water, common tides rising about five feet. The outward bar is continually shifting its position and altering its depth. Popponesset Bay is the eastern boundary of the plantation. There is an island in it, named Popponesset Island, containing forty acres of excellent land. Coatuit River, or Brook, which divides Mashpee from Barnstable, empties itself into this bay; and takes its rise from Sanctuit Pond, a lake a mile and three quarters long. Two miles west of it is Mashpee River, which is discharged into the same bay, and runs from Mashpee Pond, a beautiful lake two miles and a half in

length, and divided into two parts by Canaumut Neck, the northern part of the pond being called Whakepee. Between the two bays is Great Neck, a part of Mashpee which is the best settled by the Indians. Waquoit Bay is the western boundary of the plantation. There are in it two islands; not far from which is the mouth of Quashnet River, which runs from John's Pond, a piece of water that from its size also deserves the name of a lake. Another pond, called Ashimuit, is on the Falmouth line, and nearly parallel with the road leading from that town to Sandwich. Besides which there are two or three other small ponds, and Peter's Pond on the Sandwich line, north of Whakepee, the greatest part of it being in that township. These rivers are among the longest; and these lakes, among the largest, in the county of Barnstable. Mashpee River is as much as four miles in length. The rivers afford trout, alewives, and several other fish; and in the vicinity of them and the ponds are found otters, minks, and other amphibious animals. The bays abound with fish; and on the flats, along their shores, there are clams and other testaceous worms in plenty.

Mashpee, being south of the chain of hills, which extends from west to east along the north part of the county of Barnstable, is in general level land. The greatest part of it is covered with wood: the growth is a few oaks, but principally pitch pine. These woods, with those of Sandwich and Falmouth that join them, form an extensive forest, which affords a range for deer. In the same forest are also to be found a few rackoons. The land, which has been cleared, is chiefly on the necks near the harbours, and on the banks of the rivers and lakes. The soil of these places, particularly in the neighbourhood of John's Pond, Mashpee Pond, and Sanctuit Pond, is pretty good. Much of the land however is sandy. The cleared land has been estimated at about twelve hundred acres. The soil is easily tilled; and produces Indian corn from seven to twenty bushels by the acre, and about one third as much of rye. On new land, being a mixture of sand and loam, properly manured by foddering cattle with salt hay upon it, Mr.

Hawley has raised fifty bushels of Indian corn to an acre. On seventy-seven rods of loamy land, being fresh and new and properly manured, his son has grown not less than a hundred and ninety seven pounds of well dressed and good flax. Not much oats and no barley are produced. The land at present is not manured by fish. The Indians use little barn dung; but about their hovels and stacks their land grows better. Some of them are farmers, and keep oxen; many of them own a cow, and a few sheep; and perhaps half a dozen of them possess horses. Beside corn and rye the Indians raise potatoes.

The roads for the most part pass through the woods, out of sight of the houses. The excellent road, which leads from Sandwich to Falmouth, is for more than four miles the western boundary of Mashpee. This road leaves the line of the plantation and enters Falmouth between Ashimuit Pond on the east, and an inn on the west, ten miles from Sandwich. The road from Barnstable to Falmouth passes through the middle of the plantation, leaving the meeting house about a quarter of a mile to the north. Another road leads from Sandwich to Coatuit, between Mashpee and Sanctuit Ponds.

Of the twelve or thirteen thousand acres of land in the plantation, a part is appropriated to the several families, is held in fee simple, is mostly enclosed, and descends by special custom. This family land, thus held separately, is considered and used as private property by the respective owners; and in no degree is the improvement of it affected by the special statutes made to regulate the plantation. The residue of the land is common and undivided, and wholly subject to these statutes and regulations. This land consists of a hundred and sixty acres of salt marsh, a few enclosed pastures, escheated to the plantation for want of heirs to inherit them, and the large tracts of wood land. One half of the marsh land is leased for the common benefit of the plantation. The overseers do not allow more wood to be carried to market, than can be spared; but it is for the general interest, that three or four hundred cords should be annually exported to Nantucket and other

places. Beside these sources of income, several families of whites are tenants, and pay rent to the overseers for the benefit of the Indians. These monies are applied to the use of the poor, sick, and schools, and to the current expenses of the plantation. There are within the limits of Mashpee about twenty-five families of whites; the greatest part of whom live on a large tract of land in the neighbourhood of Waquoit Bay, which was alienated from the Indians above a century ago: they pay taxes and do duty in Falmouth. West of Whakepee is another tract of land in the possession of white inhabitants, who pay taxes in Sandwich. At Coatuit is another tract possessed by whites, who are taxed in Barnstable. These two tracts also were long since alienated from the Indians. The missionary himself, Mr. Hawley, considers himself as belonging to Barnstable; and votes with the freeholders of that town. Neither the lands nor the persons of the Indians in Mashpee, Martha's Vineyard, or in any part of Massachusetts, are taxed; nor are they required to perform services to the government in any way. They are not however a free people. The government views them as children, who are incapable of taking care of themselves: they are placed under overseers and guardians, who will not permit them to do many things which they please, and who in particular will not suffer them to sell their lands to any one.

The inhabitants of Mashpee are denominated Indians; but very few of the pure race are left; there are negroes, mulattoes, and Germans. Their numbers have often been taken and have not varied much during the past twenty years. At present there are about eighty houses, and three hundred and eighty souls.* The houses are either wigwams or cottages. The wigwams are few in number; some of them are about fifteen or eighteen feet square; and others, of nearly the same dimensions, are of an octagon shape. A fire is made in the middle of the floor; and a hole in the top suffers the smoke to escape. They are built of sedge; and will last about ten

* In 1808 an exact account was taken of the Indians, Negroes, and Mulattoes in Mashpee, and the number was found to be three hundred and fifty-seven.

years. Some of them are comfortable habitations in winter; but in summer they are so infested with fleas and bugs, that it is impossible for any one but an Indian to sleep in them. The cottages are dirty, unfinished huts.

The Indians in general are not neat either in their persons or houses. Neither can they be said to be distinguished for their industry. Beside the farmers, some of the men are whalemen; others catch trout, alewives, and other fish in the rivers. Several of the women cultivate the ground; and many of them make brooms and baskets, and sell them among their white neighbours, but more frequently carry them over to Nantucket. A few of the women manufacture their wool, and clothe themselves and their husbands with the labour of their own hands. A very few of them make butter or cheese. Several of the young females go to the large sea-port towns for months together, and serve in gentlemen's kitchens, to the great injury of their morals; and others of the women lead a vagabond life in the country, where at last they find negro husbands, whom they bring home to enjoy all the privileges and immunities of Mashpee.

There are several schools, where the children are taught reading and spelling; but none of them are good; for as the Indians are scattered over the plantation, not enough children for a school can be collected in any one place. The females are in general better taught than the males; but many of the latter can write and cast accounts: and some of them have a mechanical turn.

Morals are not in a good state. There are instances of industry and temperance; but too many of these Indians are unwilling to work, and are addicted to drunkenness. The females are more temperate than the males; but not a few of the young women, as well those who are married, as those who are not, are unchaste. The Indians, like other ignorant people, are apt to be suspicious. They cannot believe that the officers of government, the members of the Society for propagating the gospel, their overseers and guardians, and the other gentlemen, who have endeavoured to make them good and happy, and who, if ever men were disinterested, must be allowed to be so, are not under the dominion of selfish

motives. Too many of them are false and trickish: their way of life disposes them to these vices; hunting, fishing, and fowling, the usual employments of savages, train them up to be insidious. But though they are cunning and sly, yet they are at the same time improvident. If they were to be left to themselves, the Indians of Mashpee, and the same thing is true of those of Martha's vineyard, would soon divest themselves of their land, and spend the capital. The inhabitants of this place are poor; and several of them are entirely supported by the guardians. At times all of them require relief. Their stores are generally very small, as an Indian depends for his daily bread upon his daily success: a week's sickness therefore impoverishes the greatest part of them, and renders them destitute of every comfort. Without the compassion of their white guardians many of them would perish; for they have not much pity for each other. Several of them have actually suffered in times passed, from want of attention. Not twenty years since, two widows, Sarah Esau and the widow Nauhaud, who were in usual health, but feeble and alone, perished, at different times, and not far from home. Their bodies were found; but no coroner was called, no inquest was taken. These widows might be driven out by unkindness, or urged by want might be seeking wild fruit in the woods, where they got entangled and died. At that time the Indians of Mashpee were a body politick, and annually chose officers to provide for their poor. But the elected officers of any people are the people in miniature; and among savages, and those who are in a low state of civilization, the sick and the aged are always treated with neglect: for tenderness and disinterested benevolence do not spring up in the heart like indigenous plants; but they are the fruits of long, of laborious, and of intelligent cultivation.

Religion among these people is not in a better state than morals. Last year their meeting house resembled a cage of unclean birds: it may not perhaps be in so bad a condition at present, as a promise was then given that it should be cleansed. The situation of it proved, that they took no delight in the worship of God, as the

house which is dedicated to him was more offensive to the senses, than even their filthy huts. When the savages of New England were first converted to the christian faith, they were styled Praying Indians: but this name cannot with propriety be applied to the inhabitants of Mashpee; for family prayer is almost, if not altogether, unknown among them. Not much more attention is paid to publick, than to domestick religion: very few of the children are baptized; and there are not more than ten or twelve communicants. In one respect, however, there seems to be no indifference to religion; for though there are not more than eighty families, yet there are two ministers of the gospel. Mr. Hawley, the missionary, is a Congregationalist; and Mr. John Freeman, a half-blooded Indian, who is most followed by the natives, is a Baptist.—The Indians retain few of the superstitions of their ancestors: perhaps they are not more superstitious than their white neighbours. They still however preserve a regard for sacrifice rocks, on which they cast a stick or stone, when they pass by them. They themselves can hardly inform us why they do this, or when it began to be a custom among them. Perhaps it may be an acknowledgment of an invisible agent, a token of the gratitude of the passenger on his journey for the good hand of Providence over him thus far, and may imply a mental prayer for its continuance: or perhaps, as many of the vulgar among the English carry about with them lucky bones, and make use of other charms to secure the smiles of fortune, so these sticks, which are heaped on the sacrifice rocks, may be nothing more than offerings made to good luck, a mysterious agent, which is scarcely considered as a deity, which is spoken of without reverence, and adored without devotion. Of the fables of the Indians not many traces are left. One marvellous story however is still preserved. Before the existence of Coatuit Brook, a benevolent trout, intending to furnish the Indians with a stream of fresh water, forced his way from the sea into the land; but finding the effort too great for his strength, he expired, when another fish took up the work where he left it, and completed the brook to Sanctuit Pond. The reader may be-

lieve as much of this story as he pleases. He probably would regard the whole as a fiction, if he was not assured, that thousands of persons have seen the mound of earth, which covers the grave of the benevolent trout. It is on the grounds of Mr. Hawley, and not far from his house; and is twenty-seven feet over, and fifty-four feet in length.

Those parts of the history of Mashpee, which have been given in these Collections,* need not be repeated here. At the time when this territory was granted to the South Sea Indians, as they are styled in the deeds, the natives were numerous in the county of Barnstable; but they were not particularly so in Mashpee. At present there are as many in Mashpee, as in former periods, whilst from other parts of the county they have almost entirely disappeared. It must not be inferred from this fact, that the plantation is exempt from the general law to which the aboriginals are subject, that its inhabitants should gradually waste away; but it has proceeded from this cause that Mashpee enjoying many peculiar privileges and advantages, in particular that those who dwell in it are sure of a living, from their labour, if they are willing to work, and from the charity of their guardians, if they are not,—has during a great number of years been an asylum for lazy Indians from all quarters of the country. They have come, not only from the towns of the county, but from Middleborough, New Bedford, Natick, Narraganset, and even Long Island. So far is Mashpee from being able to keep good its numbers by natural population, that several ancient families have entirely lost their name. We might particularly mention the Wepquish and Sincausin families, who were remarkable for their cunning and artifice, and of whom, though they flourished here not forty years ago, no sprig now remains. Several ancient families however are still left, in particular the Popmonets and the Keetohs.

The Commissioners of the Society for propagating the gospel in New England during a long course of

* See Coll. of Hist. Soc. 1st Ser. Vol. I. p. 196. 204. Vol. III. p. 188. Vol. IV. p. 66. Vol. V. p. 206. Vol. X. p. 113. 133.

years superintended these Indians;* and they expended large sums of money for their benefit,—in the salaries of their ministers, in schools for the education of their children, in clothes and food for their poor, and in the journies of committees, who visited them from time to time, for the sake of promoting their improvement in piety and virtue, of listening to their complaints, and redressing their grievances. The Report of one of the committees follows this Description; and it is given as a specimen of the care, with which the Commissioners watched over these Indians. Committees of the legislature have also visited Mashpee, whenever it has been requested; and have exhausted much time, patience, and money in the service of the inhabitants. It has not however been found easy to satisfy them, or to render them happy: as the committees could not give them temperance and industry, they have still remained poor, abject, and discontented.

Before 1763, they were under overseers and guardians, who were appointed by the government; but the complaints of the Indians were for many years so loud, and their demands for more liberty so pressing, that in August, 1761, the General Court sent a respectable Committee, consisting of the Honourable William Brattle, Thomas Foster, and Daniel Howard, Esquires, to ask the Indians what they wished. The natives stated their requests to these gentlemen, who reported them to the legislature. At length, after several delays, a law was obtained, which conferred on the natives the long desired privilege of choosing their own officers. Accordingly on the 14th day of June, 1763, an act was passed, incorporating the Indians and Mulattoes of Mashpee into a district, and empowering them to elect five Overseers, two being Englishmen, a Town Clerk and Treasurer, they being Englishmen, two Wardens, and one or more Constables.

At first it was supposed that this law would produce good effects; but the experiment was tried a number of years, and every one acquainted with Mashpee became

* Since the Revolution they have been under the care of other bodies of men. See Coll. of Hist. Soc. II. 47. 2d. Series.

convinced, that its inhabitants were not to be trusted with power, and that they were incapable in any degree of governing themselves. This being properly represented to the government, an act was passed June 13th, 1788, repealing the former act, by which Mashpee was incorporated into a district. By a subsequent act, passed January 30th, 1789, it was provided, that a board of Overseers, consisting of five members, should be appointed by the Governour and Council, which board had authority to appoint under them two Guardians of the Indians. By another act, passed March 4th, 1790, the Guardians were authorized to appoint Constables and other officers.

This is the present constitution of Mashpee. It did not satisfy the Indians, who were louder than ever in their complaints; which reaching the ears of the legislature, a Committee was appointed in the year 1795 to go to Mashpee. This Committee, which consisted of the Honourable Nathan Dane, William Eustis, and Jonathan Mason, Esquires, were instructed to inquire into the circumstances of the inhabitants of Mashpee, to ascertain the causes of their uneasiness, and to consider whether any alterations ought to be made in the laws regulating the plantation. After a long and patient hearing of the natives, the Committee reported, that it was not best to make any alteration in the present laws for regulating the plantation; but as they learned, that the wood of Mashpee was stolen by persons living near the plantation, they recommended that provision should be made by the legislature to prevent such trespasses in future. Accordingly in February, 1796, an act to this purpose was passed; and it appears in a great measure to have produced the intended effect.

The Overseers of the plantation are at present Hon. Walter Spooner Esquire of New Bedford, Hon. Joshua Thomas Esquire and Ephraim Spooner Esquire of Plymouth, Holmes Allen Esquire of Barnstable, and the Rev. Gideon Hawley. They meet annually at Mashpee, the second Tuesday of October, to hear complaints and transact business for the regulation of the people. They then appoint a President, Secretary, and Treasurer. The

Guardians for many years have been David Parker Esquire of Barnstable, and Mr. George Allen of Sandwich, who meet occasionally as business requires.

It appears from the account which has been given of this plantation, that it has been an expensive establishment from the beginning, but that probably little good has been produced. The Indians have become neither a religious nor a virtuous people, nor have they been made happy. No one can doubt the pious and benevolent intentions of Richard Bourne, who procured this extensive patent for the Indians; nor of the gentlemen, who in succession, for a century and a half, have watched over them, like parents over their children. The exertions, which have been made for their benefit, are honourable to the government of Massachusetts, and to the societies who have so liberally contributed their time and wealth; but the melancholy reflection, that they have laboured in vain, perpetually intrudes itself on the mind. With a hundredth part of the pains which have been bestowed on these savages, a town might have been raised up on the ground occupied by them, which would contain four times as many white inhabitants, enjoying all the comforts of civilized life, and contributing by their industry to the welfare of the state, and by the taxes, which they pay, to the support of government. This plantation may be compared to a pasture, which is capable of feeding fifteen or sixteen hundred sheep; but into which several good-natured and visionary gentlemen have put three or four hundred wolves, foxes, and skunks, by way of experiment, with the hope that they might in time be tamed. A shepherd has been placed over them at high wages; and as the animals have been found to decrease, other wolves, foxes, and skunks have been allured to the pasture, to keep up their number. But the attempt has been in vain; the wild animals have worried the shepherd; have howled, and yelped, and cast other indignities upon the gentlemen, who from time to time have visited them, for the sake of observing how the experiment went on; and have almost died with hunger, though they have been fed at an enormous expense.—What then, it may be said, do you mean that

this plantation ought to be broken up, and its inhabitants dispersed? Shall the speculators, who are hovering on its borders, be let in to prey on these natives, and to seize their lands? We answer, no: the plantation was entailed on these Indians in the days of our forefathers; nor can they be dispossessed of it without an act of injustice. Let them remain; and let the pious and benevolent still persevere in their endeavours, however hopeless, to make them good men and christians. Perhaps when they cease to be Indians, when their blood is more plentifully mixed with the blood of Africa, they may acquire the habits of temperance and industry; and may become useful to the state, in which they have so long been a nuisance: or if not, they are our fellow men, and they are poor men; they are incapable of supporting themselves, and consequently are entitled to the alms of the charitable.

*** The above has been collected from observations made in two visits to Mashpee, and from a great number of letters and other manuscripts, which have been communicated to the compiler by the Rev. Mr. Hawley, Dr. Thacher, and Dr. Eliot.

Report of a Committee on the state of the Indians in Mashpee and parts adjacent.

[The following paper was put into the hands of the editor by Dr. Eliot. It is not signed, and is without date; but from several notes of time in it, it appears to have been written in the year 1767.* A corner of one of the leaves being torn off, the editor has supplied the words which are wanting, by conjecture.]

THE Commissioners of the Company for propagating the Gospel in New England, &c. having appointed us a Committee to repair to Mashpee, to inquire into the

* It will be sufficient to mention the following notes of time. That the paper was written after 1765, appears by the last paragraph but five; that it was written before Nov. 5th, 1768, may be shown by the last paragraph but two, because the Rev. Mr. Green of Yarmouth, spoken of in it as alive, died on that day; [see Hist. Coll. v. 60.] and that it was written in 1767, may be proved by the first paragraph, because Lord's day in that year fell on the 13th of September.

state of the Indians in that place and the parts adjacent, we took the opportunity of repairing to Mashpee, at a time of the year when the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, and the neighbouring Indians on the Continent, usually convene, and celebrate the holy communion together; at which we were present with them, on the second Lord's day in September instant. We had then the satisfaction of seeing the house of publick worship filled with the Indians, who appeared there with a becoming gravity. The morning service was on this occasion carried on by Indian ministers in their own language: Solomon Bryant, the pastor of the church there, prayed, and Zachary Osooit, pastor of the Indian church at Gay Head, preached; and both of them performed their respective parts of the service with apparent solemnity and devotion. After this the sacrament was administered jointly by them and the Rev. Mr. Hawley, the English missionary, who prayed alternately in English and Indian, to a great number of Indian communicants, Mr. Hawley and our own company being the only English persons that joined with them in this solemnity. The afternoon service was carried on in English by Mr. Pemberton. When this was over, notice was given, that we should be at the meeting house at ten o'clock the next morning, and should be then ready to hear any of them that had any thing to offer.

Monday, September 14th. A number of Indians met us; among whom were Solomon Bryant and Zachary Osooit, the Indian pastors before mentioned, John Ralph, the minister at Potenumacut, and Isaac Jephry, minister at the Ponds in Plymouth. We took this opportunity to mention a subject that had been lately under the consideration of the Commissioners, the expediency of Mr. Mayhew's being ordained to the pastoral office at Martha's Vineyard. Zachary Osooit readily signified his approbation of the thing; and the other Indian ministers present expressed their concurrence with him in opinion, that it would be best.

We likewise inquired of Isaac Jephry, what number of Indians he had to attend publick worship with him;

who informed us, that there were now only two men at home, and seven or eight women. His allowance is small, as well as his congregation. He bears a good character, and would merit a larger allowance, if his usefulness could be rendered more extensive. Mr. Tupper has hitherto received his allowance for him, accounting those Indians a part of his charge, although, as said Isaac informed us, he had never seen him there, since he ministered to those people, which is more than twenty years.

Mr. Hawley informed us, and presented us with a list, that there were twenty-one shingled houses and fifty-two wigwams at Mashpee, belonging to and inhabited by Indians and mulattoes; that there were a hundred and twelve married, thirty-six widows, a hundred and twenty-three minors and unmarried, in all two hundred and ninety-one souls: * That besides these there are belonging to his meeting, but who live off the Mashpee lands, a number at Scanton, where and in its neighbourhood there are nine wigwams: That there are at Saccanesset, or Falmouth, about twenty persons belonging to said meeting. We were also informed, that there are six wigwams at Yarmouth, the inhabitants of which belong to the church and congregation at Potenumacut, or Eastham, where there are a larger number of Indians, than at any other place in that neighbourhood besides Mashpee.

As Mr. Tupper has proposed to move to Pocasset, we made particular inquiry concerning the Indians there, and were informed, that there are eight Indian families or houses in that place, consisting of about thirty persons in all. Some of them were present, and expressed their desire of Mr. Tupper's settling there, as they are seven or eight miles distant from *meeting*.

Tuesday, September 15. Having, as we went down, appointed to meet *Mr.* Tupper this day at Sandwich on our return, he came *over* accordingly. We conferred with him on his proposal of *remo*ving to Pocasset, which is a part of Sandwich, but *seven* or eight miles distant

* The total amount is only two hundred and seventy-one.—EDITOR.

from the meeting house. We were in in*formed*, that there were fifty English families there, who w*ere fond* of his settling among them; and this it appeared to us would acc*ommodate the* forementioned Indians. But then it appeared *from the* information of Deacon ——, that there was a *small* number of English people living on that *road*, *who* also wanted to be accommodated with the *gospel oftener with* them than at present; so that if he was *the minister* of these English people, the said Indians *would have* four miles to travel to meeting. Upon this it appeared to your Committee, that the English were like to differ among themselves on this point; and if it should be carried for settling him in the centre of the English, we feared it would but poorly accommodate the Indians. We inquired, what number of Indians he had to hear him where he was; and it was agreed on all hands, though he did not incline to allow it himself, that he had for the most part only two or three, sometimes more, and it was said, sometimes none at all. The house he preaches in is in the road to Sandwich, about two miles distant from Mr. Williams's meeting house at Sandwich; and was built by a party who separated from that church, where they now attend to Mr. Tupper's ministry; nor do we find that he preaches elsewhere to the Indians, except, as he says, once a month to a number of Indians, who live near the Herring Pond, so called, and now and then to the Wareham and Pocasset Indians. Upon the whole, with respect to Mr. Tupper, your Committee are of opinion, that his continuing to preach where he now does can be of little service to the Indians, as by travelling two miles further, they might be accommodated at Sandwich meeting house; and with regard to the English, we *think* it is doing an injury to the body of the people at *Sand*wich, to encourage him in preaching to the separation. *But wi*th regard to the Indians at the Herring Pond, we *think it* would be as well for them, if Isaac Jephry was to *preach one* sabbath in a month to them, which he would *willingly un*dertake to do, if his salary was augmented from *four pounds to* six pounds per annum. He is no further distant from *them than*

Mr. Tupper is, about seven miles. The Wareham Indians live mostly in English families; and being twelve miles distant from Mr. Tupper, as he says, can doubtless be as well accommodated by other means, as by Mr. Tupper's preaching now and then to them. If the Board of Commissioners should be of opinion with their Committee, we do not see where Mr. Tupper could be serviceable to the Indians, except it be at Pocasset; and his removal thither seems to depend entirely upon the English; and by Mr. Tupper's memorial, it appears that he looks upon them as principals, desiring of the Commissioners their assistance only towards his support. Your Committee are therefore of opinion, that Mr. Tupper's present allowance should cease at the expiration of the year, which will be in November next: But that if he should settle with the English at Pocasset, or in that neighbourhood, so as to accommodate the Indians there, that he have such allowance on their account, as the Commissioners shall judge his service may deserve; and that in consideration of his having been so long in the service, in case he settles at Pocasset, as at first proposed, his allowance be the same that it has heretofore been, agreeably to the prayer of his said memorial.*

When we were at Mashpee, application was made to us in behalf of six Indian families, destitute of a minister, living on Naushon Island, about three miles from Falmouth; and it was proposed, whether it might not be expedient that Mr. Palmer, the minister of Falmouth, should be employed as a lecturer to them.

Solomon Bryant applied to us to be furnished with Burkit's Annotations; acquainted us that he was about forty pounds, old tenor, in debt for doctors, and prayed for some relief.†

* The editor has in his possession a memorial of Elisha Tupper to the Commissioners for propagating the gospel among the Indians, dated Nov. 18th, 1761. In this paper he states, that his salary is *l.* 183. 6. 8. old tenor.

† Solomon Bryant, the Indian pastor of the Mashpee church, "was a sensible man, and a good preacher to the Indians in their own dialect;" [See Hist. Coll. III. 191.] but, like others of the natives, he was destitute of forethought. Mr. Hawley thus writes concerning him in a letter, which is dated Oct. 15th, 1760: "I also beg leave to advise the Commissioners, that Solomon Bryant's salary be-

Joseph Bryant,* a late Indian minister, his widow applied for an allowance towards her support. She has been allowed six dollars in 1765.

Hephzibah Augooche, sister to Zachary Osooit, and mother-in-law to Deacon Popmonet of Mashpee, she now living with him, but properly a Vineyard Indian, and Jerusha, the widow of Deacon Papenau, both desired an allowance.

The Indians at the Ponds in Plymouth have usually received four blankets a year; which your Committee apprehend the Rev. Mr. Robbins would undertake to distribute, as also to the Indians at the Herring Pond, in case Isaac Jephry should be employed to preach to them, as well as to inspect his behaviour in the office.

Deacon Elisha Nauhaut† of Yarmouth informed us, that they had six Indian families there, living about three miles distant from the Rev. Mr. Green, and that it would be more convenient to have their supplies come through his hands, than through Mr. Hall, who lives more remote from them.

The widow Augooche informed us, that in old Mr. Mayhew's time, some lands at the Gay Head were taken from the Indians; and Zachary Osooit acquainted us, that to this day some English people hold lands at a place called Deep Bottom, which were formerly leased to them by Mess'rs Hunt and Summer and Major Mayhew, when they were guardians to the Indians, although the leases have been expired some time; and that Elijah Luce holds land on the Indian part of the Gay Head, which was let to him ten years ago by Dr. Mayhew; and desired that they might have no more guardians.

All which matters and things your Committee thought themselves obliged to report to the Honourable and Reverend Board, which are humbly submitted.

ing small, and he no very good economist, I have been obliged, in the course of little more than three years, to advance more than fifty pounds, old tenor, which he now owes me, to supply him with necessaries, viz. bread and clothing; and I have the satisfaction to tell his benefactors, that he does pretty well, and grows better, as he grows older. He is near sixty-six years of age, has been a preacher more than forty, and continues in his usefulness to this day." He died May 8th, 1775.

* He died April 26th, 1759. † See Hist. Coll. v. 56.

Notes on New Bedford.

In the year 1795 Dr. Eliot published in the fourth volume of these Collections a Description of New Bedford. Being at that place in July, 1807, I found there another account of it, written, it is supposed, by Mr. Sherman, a respectable bookseller, in the year 1802. The following extracts from it contain a few things not mentioned by Dr. Eliot.

"The village of New Bedford stands in a pleasant situation, upon the north side of Acushnet River, in Latitude 41° 37′ 30″ N. and Longitude 70° 52′ 30″ W. from Greenwich, according to Knight's Survey. It lies north and south, upon a gradual ascent from the water, and exhibits a pleasing view of the harbour. The streets, [three running north and south, and twelve east and west,] are of a good width, and cross each other at right angles. The houses, which are, with few exceptions, built of wood, are in general well finished, and possess an air of neatness. In the year 1765, there were two or three small vessels employed in the whale fishery. In the course of ten years, at the commencement of the year 1775, when a period was put to that business, the number of whalemen increased to forty or fifty.

"According to the valuation of 1801, the number of dwelling houses in the village was a hundred and eighty-five. The public buildings are a meeting house for Friends, one for Congregationalists, two large school houses, one for each of those societies, an almshouse, and a small market house. The principal dependence of the inhabitants is on commerce. In 1790, there were only two or three square rigged vessels: there are now (1802) nearly twenty sail of ships. During the late war, they have been principally employed in the freighting business from New York and the southern ports to Europe. Voyages have also been made to Europe, and the East and West Indies, directly from this port. Since the peace, they have been returning in some measure to whaling. Ship building, the manufacture of cordage,

for which purpose there are two ropewalks, and the manufacture of spermaceti candles, are advantageously pursued.

"In 1796, a company was incorporated to build a bridge across Acushnet River, to connect Bedford with the villages of Fair-haven and Oxford; which has since been accomplished, at the expense of about thirty thousand dollars. The bridge, including the abutments, and the space taken up by two islands which it crosses, is upwards of four thousand feet in length."

Note added July 24th. 1807.

In Bedford there are seven wharves; between ninety and a hundred ships and brigs, containing each on an average two hundred and fifty tons; and between twenty and thirty small vessels: twelve of the ships are whalemen. In 1805 there were belonging to this place seventy-three ships and thirty-nine brigs. A lot of a quarter of an acre of land sells for five hundred dollars to two thousand dollars. Bedford contains a little short of three hundred dwelling houses; Fair-haven, about a hundred. There are three ropewalks in Bedford; and one, in Fair-haven. The depth of water in the harbour is from three to four fathoms. Common tides rise five feet. The light house, which stands on Clark's Point, shows one light. The bridge mentioned above was this year, in the month of March, swept away by the tide. It is now rebuilding; and will soon be finished.

NOTES ON NANTUCKET. AUGUST 1ST. 1807.

The County of Nantucket.

THE County of Nantucket is composed of five islands. Beginning west, the first is Muskeget, which is about six miles east from Washqua Point in Chappaquiddick Island. It is a low, sandy island, and is not used for sheep or cattle. South-east of it is Tuckanuck, an island containing thirteen hundred acres of land, which afford

pasture for eight hundred or a thousand sheep and forty head of horned cattle. Between Muskeget and Tuckanuck are two small islands, called Gravelly Islands, which are of no value. The only island of importance is the large island, Nantucket. According to the valuation of 1801, the county contains

652	Acres of English upland mowing,
138	Salt marsh,
14581	Pasturage,
40	Fresh meadow,
3360	Unimproved land,
5376	Unimprovable land,
300	in Roads,
1163	covered with Water,
1350	of Tillage land.
26960	Total, which are equal to 42⅛

square miles. Not much credit is in general due to valuations. There are however a few honourable exceptions; and this of Nantucket in particular is very little short of the truth.

ISLAND OF NANTUCKET. *Harbours. Coast.*

Two miles east from Tuckanuck is Eel Point, the north-west point of Nantucket. Smith's Point runs to the south of Tuckanuck. December 5th, 1786, the sea made a breach through the point; and the strait is now half a mile wide; but the breadth is continually varying. Twelve or fourteen years ago, the irruptions of the sea converted it into three islands. These two points and Tuckanuck Island form Matacut Harbour. The channel is crooked and narrow; and a vessel may carry into it nine or ten, some say twelve, feet of water. Within the harbour the water is four or five fathoms deep. Fish abound in it, particularly the bass, shad, and alewife; and a fishery might be carried on here to great advantage: at present four or five hundred barrels are taken annually.

From Eel Point to Sandy Point, the shore curves, and forms an extensive bay, in which there are from five to eight fathoms of water. The principal harbour, on

which the town is built, is at Wesko, within this bay. Its barrier against the sea is a long neck of sandy beach, which terminates in Coatue Point. Opposite to this point, at the distance of one third of a mile, is Brant Point, on the west side of the harbour. Brant Point, during the past thirty years, has gained ten or fifteen rods in length toward the south-east, by which the harbour is improved. Common tides rise about three feet. In entering this harbour from the sea, keep two miles from Sandy Point, on which stands Nantucket Light House, as a shoal runs E. by N. from the point. When the light bears N. N. E. run S. W. by S. until you bring the Harbour Light House on Brant Point to bear S. E. by S. Then run for it till the depth of water decreases; and follow the shore into the harbour, being careful to avoid a shoal, which runs from Coatue Point toward Brant Point. The head of the harbour is six or seven miles from the town. A branch of it, which runs half a mile from the east part of it, is called Podpis.*

There is no opening from the sea into the land either on the east or south sides of the island. The whole of the shore is a sandy beach, and resembles the beaches of Cape Cod, except at Siasconsit, where the sand appears to be composed of fragments of granite. The south side of the island is gaining slowly on the sea.

Ponds. Wells.

There are seventeen ponds; several of which are large. Five or six of them are well filled with excellent perch.—The wells in the upper part of the town are about forty feet deep, which is the height of land above the level of the sea. The water in them is generally hard.

State of the Thermometer.

The climate is like that of Martha's Vineyard. The following Table exhibits the state of Fahrenheit's thermometer, which is kept constantly in the shade, at the

* This word is sometimes written Palpus: but the L and R ought not to be introduced in spelling any word of the Indians of New England, as the natives could not pronounce either of those letters.

north side of the Marine Insurance Office, Nantucket, Lat. 41° 16′, as observed by Mr. Robert Barker, at 8 o'clock, A. M. for a year and seven months.

		Mean Heat.		
1806.	January	31°	67	Decimals.
	February	33	68	
	March	32	64	
	April	39	60	
	May	51	19	
	June	66	66	
	July	68	26	
	August	68	06	
	September	61	23	
	October	53	26	
	November	41	33	
	December	30	71	
		48	19	Mean of one year.
1807.	January	26	06	
	February	27	07	
	March	34		
	April	42	13	
	May	53	32	
	June	61	10	
	July	69	73	
		44	77	Mean of 7 months.

For the sake of instituting a comparison between the climate of Nantucket and that of Salem, the author of these Notes has procured from Dr. Holyoke the state of the thermometer at the latter of these places, during the same period of a year and seven months.

Observations of Fahrenheit's Thermometer suspended in the shade, at the door of Dr. Holyoke's house in Salem, Lat. 42° 34′ at 8 o'clock, A. M.

		Mean Heat.		
1806.	January	22°	77	Decimals.
	February	28	08	

1806.	March	28°	58	Decimals.
	April	36	60	
	May	58	35	
	June	65	63	
	July	69	74	
	August	69	03	
	September	59	16	
	October	46	22	
	November	36	46	
	December	26	41	
		45	59	Mean of one year.
1807.	January	18	61	
	February	20	82	
	March	29	45	
	April	44		
	May	54	26	
	June	64	63	
	July	72	29	
		43	44	Mean of 7 months.

Face of the Island. Soil.

The south part of the island is a plain, which is not more than twenty-five feet above the level of the sea. On the north part the land rises into hills, which are forty feet in height. Sankoty Head, the most elevated spot, in Lat. 41° 16′, Long. 69° 58′, is eighty feet high. Coatue Point and Sandy Point are a few feet only above the sea.—The soil in general is sandy. The best land is round the harbour, particularly on the south-east quarter of it, where there is a large tract of a good quality. This part of the island is private property, and is worth twenty-five dollars an acre. A tract of ground, four miles and a half from the town, S. S. E. stretching along the shore, and containing between a hundred and fifty and two hundred acres, is black, barren land, and resembles Hampstead Plain on Long Island.—Two kinds of

clay, one of which is of a yellow, and the other of a blue colour, are found on the island. Both of them, particularly the former, are excellent for the making of cisterns to hold whale oil. A particular sort of yellow sand of the island is the best in the world for the coopering of oil casks. As these two substances are not to be obtained elsewhere in such perfection, the whaling business, say some of the patriotick inhabitants, cannot be carried on in any other place to so much advantage as in Nantucket.—The island contains iron ore; but in one instance only has it ever been worked into iron.

Vegetable Productions.

The plants which grow on the beaches are beach grass, beach pea, beach ivy, rupture wort, and a fetid, poisonous plant, probably a species of orach. The common hardy prickly pear *(cactus opuntia)* grows on Coatue Beach and Sandy point: it flowers in July.—Other plants produced on the island are southern wood, wormwood, common sorrel, maiden hair, agremony, evergreen, vervain, ladies mantle, garlick, alder tree, chickweed, marsh mallows, smallage, tansy birthwort, mugwort, orach—several kinds, burdock, night shade, betony, borage, butcher's broom, calamint, motherwort, thistle—may kinds, centaury, ground pine, celandine, endive, hemlock, crane's bill, henbane, saint john's wort, flower de luce, juniper bush, and many others, the names of which are unknown.—The wild fruits are, whortleberries—three species, craneberries, beach plums—very good, gooseberries, strawberries—scarce, meal plums, grapes, box berries or ivy plums, choak berries, wild cherries—scarce, and hazel nuts. Other bushes are the bay berry, the hog craneberry, and the shrub oak, growing only a few inches in height.—The forest trees have been cut down (except at Cosskaty, where there were three hundred cords in 1780) for a hundred years or more. The natural growth was oak, beech, maple, white pine, and small red cedar. A few red cedars still remain at Cosskaty, which is at the head of the harbour: their branches, which straggle on the ground, do not rise more

than three feet in height. Rabbits have heretofore burrowed in these cedars. Though the island is destitute of forest trees, yet there are many swamps, from which peat can be dug; but very little of it is used by the inhabitants. Fire wood is brought chiefly from the south shore of Massachusetts, and sells for five or six dollars a cord.—There are a few fruit trees, such as apples, cherries, quinces, pears, and peaches. One apple tree, a greening, is remarkable for the size of its fruit, which frequently weighs above twenty ounces.

Cattle and Sheep.

Above four hundred cows are kept on the island in two herds. At sunset they are brought to the town by the herdsmen, and remain in it during the night. In the morning they are turned out; and the herdsmen take them to the pastures, which extend from one to four miles from the town. The pasture of a cow, during the summer, is worth about two dollars.—There are thirty or forty oxen, and three hundred and fifty horses.—Seven thousand sheep are fed on the common lands, and near five hundred at Quayz. One sixth of the lambs are killed every year. The sheep produce each about two pounds of wool annually. The greatest part of the wool is exported from the island.

Divisions of the Island.

Several parts of the island are distinguished by Indian names, which are in familiar use among the inhabitants. The first territory east of the town, where was formerly an Indian village, is Shimmoah. Adjoining it is Tetaukimmo; and then Shaukimmo; east of which is Quayz; and east of Quayz, Podpis, on the branch of the harbour mentioned above. At Podpis there are several dwelling houses, which are considered as belonging to the town, and are accordingly included in the enumeration given below. East of Podpis is Squam; adjoining which is Sasacacheh, on the ocean. At Sasacacheh is a village consisting of fifteen fishing houses; next to which is Siasconsit, where there is a village containing forty-two

small houses, which with those of Sasacacheh are not included in the town. To these two villages, which are pleasantly situated at the east end of the island, many of the gentlemen of the town retire with their families during the heat of summer. Five hundred barrels of cod-fish are taken at them every autumn; and in the spring, three hundred quintals of table fish, which are esteemed superior to Isle of Shoal fish. South of the town is Miacomit, where another Indian village formerly stood. Other quarters of the island receive their denominations from the ponds and points of land, which are near them.

Huts of the Humane Society.

On two parts of the coast, which are remote from dwelling houses, the Humane Society have erected huts for the relief of shipwrecked seamen. One of them stands two miles and a half south of the light house on Sandy Point, six miles N. E. by E. from the tower of the Congregational meeting house, forty rods N. N. E. from Cosskaty Pond, and a mile and a half north of the head of the harbour, where there are three fishing houses. It is on a well chosen spot of the beach, being fifteen feet above the level of the sea. The other hut stands on the south shore, near the head of Hummock Pond, three miles S. E. from Smith's Point, and four miles and a half W. S. W. from the tower of the Congregational meeting house.

The Town.

The town stands on the west side of the harbour, and is a mile and a half in length, and a third of a mile in breadth. It contains eight hundred and fifty dwelling houses (including fifteen at Podpis, Quayz, Squam, &c.) sixty-three stores, a great number of shops, beside candle works, rope walks, &c. which will be more particularly mentioned under the head of Manufactures, five wharves, and five windmills. The town, with the exception of one or two houses, is built of wood. The houses are generally two stories in height; some of them have clapboards in front; but the greatest part of them

are covered with shingles. Several of them are painted green. They are convenient buildings, but there is not much elegance in their appearance. — The publick edifices are two meeting houses for the Friends, a Congregational meeting house,* a Methodist meeting house, a court house, a jail, Free Masons hall — an elegant building with Ionick pilasters in front, an academy — not at present in use, but employed as a private school. Each of the societies of the Friends has a school; beside which there are seven other schools in the town, and a number kept by women. The Congregational meeting house has a tower, eighty feet in height, which commands a fine prospect of the town, the island, and the surrounding sea. Strangers fail not to visit this tower.

Another object to interest their curiosity is a museum, which has been begun by Mr. Matthews, an Englishman, and which promises soon to become respectable. It already contains many valuable articles; among which are several pieces of amber, that have been picked up on the shore of the island; and specimens of fishes, and parts of fishes, particularly those of the whale kind.

Another object, which deserves attention, is a clock constructed by Mr. Walter Folger, and of which the following is a description in his own words: "The clock, beside what is usual in clocks, exhibits the rising and setting of the sun, which is represented by a flat plate moving behind the dial plate: the dial is open so far as to admit the sun's being seen as long as it is above the horizon in Lat. 41° 16′. There are sliding plates, that close the opening on each side, and serve as an horizon: their motions are so regulated, as to cause the sun to make his appearance at the time he does in the heavens every day in the year, and set at the time the sun should set. The moon is represented by a silver ball, one half of which is made black: it appears, is seen, and disappears behind the dial in the same manner the sun does, rising at the time the moon does in the heavens, and setting at the time the moon sets. The moon turns on its

* Since the above was written, a second Congregational meeting house has been erected at Nantucket.

axis once in a lunation, and by that means appears with all the different phases the moon appears with. The motion given to the horizons, that regulate the rising and setting of the moon, is more complicated than that of the sun. It takes the time of eighteen years and two hundred and twenty-five days to perform a revolution of one of the wheels, which is continually in motion. The date of the year is shown by the clock: the date changes on the first day of the year: one wheel for the purpose of showing it will take a hundred years to turn once round. The motion of that wheel is not a continued motion, but rests for the space of ten years. The time the sun rose and set may be seen by the clock at any time of the day; also the sun's declination and place in the ecliptick; and the moon's declination."

The streets and lanes of the town are irregular, but of convenient breadths: they are not paved; and the soil being sandy, they are very heavy in dry weather. House lots in the town sell from a hundred to two hundred dollars a square rod. Rents are low: few exceed a hundred dollars a year. The greatest part of the houses are owned by those who live in them. There are three fire clubs and five engines. The number of inhabitants, which is fast increasing, may in the present month of August be estimated at six thousand seven hundred and thirty. In the month of March the qualified voters were twelve hundred and forty-six whites, and twenty-nine blacks. In number of houses, of inhabitants, and wealth, Nantucket may be classed as the fourth town in Massachusetts: it falls very little short of Newburyport.

Commerce and Shipping.

There are no importers in Nantucket; but the shopkeepers procure their goods from Boston and New York, chiefly from the former. Provisions for the vessels are obtained in Boston and Connecticut. Flour and Indian corn are brought in coasters from New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore.

The following is a list of the number of vessels belonging to Nantucket July 27th. 1807.

		Tons.	95ths.
46	Ships containing	10,525	„ 34
8	Brigs	1,036	„ 68
24	Schooners	1,858	„ 60
42	Sloops	2,387	„ 63
120	Total	15,808	„ 25

Fourteen of the vessels are employed in the cod fishery, viz. one brig, seven schooners, and six sloops. Seventeen schooners and thirty-six sloops are coasters to different parts of the United States. Five of the brigs are merchant-men; and two of the ships, which are in the same service, sail to Canton.

Hunting of Seals. Whale fishery.

Two of the brigs go to Patagonia after sea elephant oil; and three of the ships are engaged in killing seals at various islands of the Southern Ocean. The rest of the ships are employed in the whale fishery; viz. eleven on the coast of Brazil; eleven at the Cape of Good Hope; one on the coast of New Holland; and eighteen in the Pacifick Ocean. The sealing voyages to Patagonia last about a year; and those to the Southern Ocean, three years. The whaling voyages to the coast of Brazil last about ten months; to the Cape of Good Hope, fifteen months; to the Pacifick Ocean, above two years; and to New Holland, two years and a half. Ships in this service, with proper repairs, may be preserved twenty years. Whale oil is worth at Nantucket a hundred dollars a ton; spermaceti oil, a hundred and fifty dollars; and head matter, two hundred and seventy-five dollars. The oil is chiefly sold in the United States, from Boston to Charleston, South Carolina. Whale bone in a right whale, in the proportion of ten pounds to a barrel, is worth six cents a pound. The larger whalemen have three boats and twenty-one men, of whom nine are commonly blacks; and the smaller, two boats and sixteen men, of whom seven are blacks. The ship owners furnish the provisions of every sort, and every thing relating

to the voyage, and draw three fifths of the returns. The men draw different proportions of the returns, according to their stations: the captain draws one sixteenth, where there are sixteen men; and one eighteenth where there are twenty-one men: the smallest boy, in the first instance, draws a hundredth; and in the second instance, a hundred and twentieth. The following paper will show what each person drew, where there were twenty-one men; and it will be easy to determine from it the shares where there are sixteen men.

Settlement of the Voyage of the Ship Lion: arrived in June, 1807: *was absent two years.*

To Amount of Charge	$362.75	By 37,358 Gallons Body Oil - -	$19766.14
To sundry Accounts, clearing Ship, &c. (no charge against Captain, Mate, and Boy) - -	43.38	By 16,868 Gallons Head Matter - -	17849.73
		By 150½ Gallons Black Oil - - -	45.15
			37661.02

The share of the Captain	$\frac{1}{16}$ - - - -		2072.13
Mate -	$\frac{1}{21}$ - - - -		1381.41
Second Mate	$\frac{1}{31}$ - - - -		1008.06
2 Ends Men	$\frac{1}{48}$ each - - -		1554.10
5 Men -	$\frac{1}{75}$ each - - -		2486.55
Cooper -	$\frac{1}{60}$ - - - -		621.64
Boy -	$\frac{1}{120}$ - - - -		310.82
5 Blacks -	$\frac{1}{80}$ each - - -		2331.14
1 do. -	$\frac{1}{80}$ on 400 Barrels -		108.36
1 do. -	$\frac{1}{90}$ - - - -		414.42
1 do. -	$\frac{1}{83}$ - - - -		438.80
1 do. -	$\frac{1}{90}$ on all but 400 Barrels		318.10
		Remainder	24252.74

Banks. Insurance Offices.

There are at Nantucket two banks and two insurance offices, each of which has a capital of a hundred thousand

dollars. The greatest part of the shares in the four are owned on the island. The banks divide five per cent. and the insurance offices, ten per cent. semiannually.

Manufactures.

There are nineteen sets of works for the manufacture of spermaceti candles, which are in operation from the beginning of October to the beginning of June. On a medium, they manufacture each fifty tons of oil in a year; and turn out about ten thousand pounds of candles, which are worth forty-eight cents a pound. They are sent to the various parts of the United States.

There are ten rope walks, which manufacture each about twenty tons of cordage in a year. There is also a twine manufactory; but it is small.

The great number of casks, which are used by the whalemen and others, are all made in the town. The whale oil is generally put into hogsheads.

The whale boats also are all built at Nantucket. A whaleboat is twenty-seven feet long, is made of cedar boards half an inch thick, carries five men to row and one man to steer, is built by five or six workmen in three days, and costs fifty dollars: before the revolution the cost of it was thirty dollars.

The manufacture of marine salt was begun; but on account of the fogs, which are so prevalent at Nantucket, it was found to be unprofitable, and was therefore discontinued.

The other manufactures are those which are common in Massachusetts,* and are not of much importance.

Diseases. Longevity.

The diseases of the island are not very different from those of the Main. The pulmonary consumption is said not to be as common. This may perhaps proceed in part from the difference in dress, especially among the females: the fact is, that the women, during the chilly months, are more warmly clad than in other parts of New Eng-

* See Dickinson's Geographical and Statistical View of Massachusetts Proper, p. 66—75.

land.—There are many persons on the island above seventy years of age. Two women, Elizabeth Allen and Lydia Pinkham, are in their ninetieth year. Jethro Starbuck died 1769, æt. 99. Lydia Swain died about eight years ago, æt. 93. Mary Coff died about thirty years ago, æt. 97. Priscilla Colman died about forty years ago, æt. 95. Her husband, John Colman, died, æt. 97. There is no instance of any one on the island ever attaining the age of a hundred.

Religious Denominations.

The Quakers, of whom there are about four hundred families, constitute the largest body of the inhabitants. It was through the testimony of John Richardson, an Englishman, who came to Nantucket in June, 1701,* that the first society of Friends was gathered. Friends' monthly meetings were established at Nantucket in 1708. The number of the Quakers is probably diminishing; for many are driven from their society by the strictness of their discipline. Not more than one half of the males, and two thirds of the females, who attend the Friends' meetings, are members of the society.—The Congregationalists are more than two hundred families. — The Methodists are upwards of a hundred families: a hundred and twenty-four church members belong to their society. This denomination, which has lately been introduced, has been beneficial to the town, as many, who had formerly no religion, now attend the Methodist preachers.

Manners and Customs.

The Quakers, being the largest and most respectable body, have happily given a tone to the manners and customs of the other denominations. The same neatness and simplicity in dress, the same frugality, industry, and hospitality, which distinguish that excellent society of christians, prevail in a good degree among the rest of the inhabitants. The people, who breakfast at seven, and

* See Life of John Richardson. Philadelphia. 1783.

dine at twelve, are busily engaged the whole day in some useful employment; and hence there are few persons among them, who do not obtain a comfortable subsistence, and who do not appear cheerful and contented. Strangers, who visit the island, generally leave it with a favourable impression on their minds of the character of the inhabitants. It seems however to be universally allowed, that they no longer retain their former purity of morals; but that during the last twelve years in particular, a spirit of bitterness has been introduced among them; that the people no longer live together like a family of brothers; but that they hate, and revile, and persecute each other. The causes of this melancholy change ought not to be mentioned. It is hoped, that when the present generation, with their prejudices and rancour, shall have passed off the stage, the generation which succeeds will be restored to the sincerity, the good faith, the unsuspecting candour, and the brotherly affection of former times. There is reason for this hope, because the present inhabitants, notwithstanding their degeneracy in one branch of morals, still preserve most of the good habits of their fathers.

Historical Dates.

1660. May 10. Wanachmamak and Nickanoose, head sachems of Nantucket, sold to Thomas Mayhew and others the land lying from the west end of the island to a pond called by the Indians Wagutuquab, and from that pond upon a straight line unto a pond situate on Monumoy Harbour or Creek, and from the north-west corner of the pond to the sea. This territory includes the town.

1661. Jan. 3. Coatue Point was granted by the same sachems to Edward Starbuck.

1661. July 15. At a meeting of the proprietors held at Nantucket, it was determined that each man of the owners should have liberty to choose his house lot at any place not before taken up, and each house lot should contain sixty rods square.

1664. July 7. Pakapenesee sold to a company of proprietors Nanahumas Neck, north of Hummock Pond. Other parts of the island were purchased of inferior sachems.

Philip, being at Nantucket, declared that he had no claim to the land of Nantucket; but only power, in point of government, over some Indians not belonging to the island.

1671. June 28. A patent was granted by Francis Lovelace, Governour of New York, which recites, that Nantucket was first purchased of James Forett, agent to William Earl of Stirling, by Thomas Mayhew and Thomas his son, and by them, July 2d, 1659, conveyed to several of the inhabitants, who have likewise purchased the Indians' right to the lands; and which the Governour, in the said patent, confirms.

1678. June 1. The town at Wesko, that is, the present town, was laid out in five squadrons, to be each of them eight rods wide, and eighty rods in length, with convenient streets and high ways: each squadron contained four lots, being two rods wide each. From that time the town commenced.

1684. June 5. Nantucket, in a patent, was confirmed to the inhabitants freeholders by Thomas Dongan, Lieut. Gov. of New York under the Duke of York.

1687. June 7. Sherburne was incorporated into a town by Thomas Dongan, Gov. of New York.

The Indians.

When the English first came to Nantucket, it was well inhabited by Indians. There were two tribes on the island, one at the west, and the other at the east end. The western tribe is supposed to have found its way thither from the Main, by the way of Martha's Vineyard, Muskeget, and Tuckanuck Islands. The eastern tribe probably came directly across the Sound, which it might be induced to do, as in particular states of the air, Nantucket is visible from the southern shore of the county of Barnstable. But there was a tradition or fable among them, that an eagle having seized and carried off in his talons

a papoos, the parents followed him in their canoe till they came to Nantucket, where they found the bones of their child dropped by the eagle.*

The Indians of Nantucket were a people who were destitute of most of the arts of life. They were acquainted with roasting, but not with boiling. Though they had all the materials on the shore; yet they could not, like the Narragansets, coin wompompeag. They cultivated no plants, except maize, beans, squashes, and tobacco. To each family was assigned a portion of land, equal to about a quarter of an acre, which they broke up as well as they could with the rude tools that they possessed, called in their language mattoks, assisting each other in a very friendly manner. They could now and then kill a bird; and there were a few deer: goat skins, but not the animal itself, were found by the English on the island. Fish could be obtained in the harbours, and on the coast; and shell fish were abundant. During the winter however, they frequently suffered the extremities of famine. Their clothes were sometimes skins, but for the most part coarse mats, made of grass.

The two tribes were hostile to each other. Tradition has preserved a pleasing instance of the force of love. The western tribe having determined to surprise and attack the eastern tribe, a young man of the former, whose mistress belonged to the latter, being anxious for her safety, as soon as he was concealed by the shades of night, ran to the beach, flew along the shore below the limit of high water, saw his mistress a moment, gave her the alarm, and returned by the same route before day-break: the rising tide washed away the traces of his feet. The next morning he accompanied the other warriours of the tribe to the attack: the enemy was found prepared; and no impression could be made on them. He remained undetected, till several years after peace being restored between the two tribes, and the young man having married the girl, the truth came to light.

* Mr. Alden, in his Memorabilia of Yarmouth, gives an Indian fable, which differs somewhat from this. See Coll. of Hist. Soc. V. 56. 1st Series.

The first Englishman ,who settled at Nantucket, was Thomas Macy. He was accompanied by two young men, who came for the sake of shooting the wild fowl, with which the island abounded. They found the land covered with wood. The Indians, who received them with kindness and hospitality, were astonished at the effect of the fire arms, by which more birds could be killed in a day, than they could destroy with their arrows in a month. Afterwards, when more Englishmen came, the land began to be ploughed. The Indians would with delight, for whole days together, follow the traces of the ploughshare ; and they earnestly intreated the English to plough their land for them. Their request was complied with. The Indians were religiously punctual in rewarding them for their labour. The first portion of corn collected in the autumn was laid by in baskets, to pay the English for their ploughing ; another parcel was reserved for seed. Neither of these portions would they touch in winter however severe the famine might be ; so honest and careful were they at that period. But in process of time, when their morals were corrupted by their commerce with the whites, they became thievish, negligent, and slothful. They would frequently steal from the English ; and their corn fields were overrun with weeds. The introduction of ardent spirits among them gradually thinned their numbers ; and at length the fever, which attacked them in 1763, almost entirely swept them away. At present there are only two Indian men and six Indian women left on the island.

After the whale-fishery was introduced, the Indians were employed in that service ; and they made excellent oarsmen, and some of them were good endsmen. So useful have men of this class been found in the whale-fishery, that the Indians having disappeared, negroes are now substituted in their place. Seamen of colour are more submissive than the whites ; but as they are more addicted to frolicking, it is difficult to get them aboard the ship, when it is about to sail, and to keep them aboard, after it has arrived. The negroes, though they are to be

prized for their habits of obedience, are not as intelligent as the Indians; and none of them attain the rank of endsmen.

Soon after the English had settled on the island, attempts were made to convert the Indians to the faith of the gospel; and in a course of years all of them became nominal christians.* But their morals do not appear to have been much improved by their conversion. They were however, during every period, generally friendly to the English, who, though they were sometimes alarmed, never experienced any thing from them really hostile. Those who made converts of the Indians were the Congregationalists and the Baptists: it does not appear that any of them became Quakers; whose religion, being so simple and intellectual, without either ceremonies or musick, had no attractions to a nation of savages.

Of former Descriptions of Nantucket.

These Notes are not given as a complete description of Nantucket, but only as a supplement to the accounts, which are already before the publick. The reader, who wishes for further information, is referred to the IIId. Vol. of these Collections, 1st. Series, where he will find four valuable papers, written by inhabitants of the island, and containing many things omitted in these Notes. He is also requested to procure, if he can, the Letters of an American Farmer, by Hector St. John de Creve Cœur, which afford the most interesting and entertaining account of this island. It is proper however to advertize him, that against the Letters of the American Farmer two objections may be made. One is, that his pictures, though striking likenesses, are always flattering likenesses: every face glows with the blush of sensibility, and is irradiated with the beams of happiness. The other objection is, that he is frequently erroneous in minute and unimportant circumstances: he gives the contour and character of the face exactly, though, as was said before, in too

* For an account of the progress of the gospel among the Indians of Nantucket, see 1st. IIId. and Xth. Vol. of Hist. Coll. and Matth. Mayhew's Narrative, p. 29.

favourable a light; but he makes strange mistakes in the sleeve of a coat, or the strap of a shoe. If the reader has good nature enough to pardon these two faults, he will peruse the Letters of St. John with perpetual delight.*

A DESCRIPTION OF DUKE'S COUNTY. AUG. 13th, 1807.

DUKE'S COUNTY, a small county in the state of Massachusetts, is situate south of the county of Barnstable, south-east of the county of Bristol, and west of the county of Nantucket. Its distance from Boston is about eighty miles; and the road, which leads to it, passes through Plymouth and Sandwich to Falmouth, whence a ferry boat conveys the traveller to Holmes's Hole. The county is composed of the islands of Martha's Vineyard, or Martin's Vineyard, and Chappaquiddick, which are separated from each other by a narrow strait, of the Elizabeth Islands, and of Noman's Land. It lies between the latitudes of 41° 14′ and 41° 31′, and between the longitudes of 70° 22′ and 70° 55′ W. from Greenwich.

MARTHA'S VINEYARD.

The principal island, where the courts are held, and which contains the meeting houses, school houses, and the greatest number of inhabitants, is Martha's Vineyard. I shall begin with this island; and in describing it, there will be a necessity of mentioning several things which belong to the county in general.

Martha's Vineyard is nineteen miles in length from east to west. Its greatest breadth is ten miles, from the West Chop in Tisbury to the beach south of Oyster Pond: in the narrowest part it is two miles wide: its mean breadth may be about five miles.

* Since these Notes were collected, a Description of Nantucket, by Joseph Sansom, Esq. of Philadelphia, has been published in the Vth. Vol. of the Port Folio, p. 30. This Description is written in a popular style, and is an accurate, as well as an amusing paper. It has obliged the author of these Notes, in transcribing them for the press, to omit several things which he intended to have printed.

Beginning north, proceeding east, and following the coast round the island, we first enter the harbour of Holmes's Hole, formed by the West and East Chops; the first of which is two miles and a half, and the second, two miles from the head of the harbour. These points are two miles and a half apart. There are flats, which make off a little way from each side; but no shoals to obstruct the entrance. The depth of water is from eight fathoms to three and a half, rising gradually; the bottom excellent holding ground, bluish clay. Vessels can anchor at any distance from the shore in the harbour, which is secure against all winds, except those which blow from N. N. E. to E. N. E. From twenty to seventy sail of vessels, bound to Boston bay or to the eastward, and which have put in here, are frequently seen at the same time in the harbour, waiting for a fair wind. About a thousand or twelve hundred sail anchor in it in the course of a year. Several excellent pilots reside in the village near the harbour, and at the Old Town; but none of them are furnished with branches: in consequence of which the unsuspecting stranger is frequently imposed upon. Common tides rise in Holmes's Hole two feet and a half. The beaches are a deep sand, or sand mixed with gravel and small stones. Shells are found in great abundance round the harbour; some of them as deep as five feet in the ground. If they were left there by the Indians, the place must formerly have been thickly inhabited; but they seem to be too numerous to be attributed to this source. A lagune, called Wickataquay Pond, communicates with Holmes's Hole by an opening, which is only four rods wide, and five feet deep at high water. It is supposed formerly to have been wider and deeper, and to have been a part of the harbour. The lagune is about three miles long, and from a quarter of a mile to a mile and a half wide. In several places it is forty feet deep.

From the East Chop to Starbuck's Neck, at the entrance of Old Town Harbour, are five salt water ponds, communicating with the sea by small openings: a narrow sandy beach separates them from the sound. One of these ponds, called Sangekantacket, is half a mile wide,

and above three miles long. This part of the shore is in the form of a curve.

Old Town Harbour is the strait between Martha's Vineyard and Chappaquiddick Island. It is composed of two parts. The Outer Harbour extends from Cape Poge to Starbuck's Neck, and is four or five fathoms deep. From this neck the harbour "winds like the shell of a snail," and constitutes the Inner Harbour, which is about half a mile wide. The depth is from three to four fathoms, the bottom soft, generally sandy, in some places muddy. In entering it, a ship must keep W. from Cape Poge half a mile distant, in six or seven fathoms of water. It must run S. S. W. two miles and a half, shunning the sand flats which extend half a mile E. S. E. from Starbuck's Neck. This will bring it to Chappaquiddick Neck. It must then run W. into the Inner Harbour, close to Chappaquiddick Point, where the shore is very bold. This harbour is safe and excellent, and is esteemed one of the best in the United States. It is so much better than the harbour of Nantucket, that the whalemen of that island are obliged to come to this place, to take in their water, and to fit out their ships. The excellent water of Edgartown is conveyed to them by troughs, which run over the wharves, at the end of which the ships lie, and by hoses is poured into the casks in the holds. If the ships return from their whaling voyages in the winter season, they are compelled to come to this port, and to discharge their cargoes into lighters, which carry them over the bar of Nantucket harbour.

The head of Old Town Harbour is Matakeeset Bay, which communicates with the ocean by a strait, fifty rods wide, and four feet deep at high water. The strait is denominated Washqua Outlet, and it lies between Washqua Point on the east, and Waqua Point on the west. This outlet is continually altering in its breadth; and there is always in it a rapid tide. About the year 1792 it was entirely blocked up with sand, and remained shut during six months; at the end of which it was again opened by a north-east storm: it was never shut before or since. The beach, which extends west from Waqua

Point, and which is the barrier between Matakeeset Bay and the ocean, is from fifty to sixty rods wide, and about three miles long.

Thence, as you proceed west, the south shore is nearly straight to the commencement of the peninsula of Gay Head. A string of ponds, separated from the ocean by a narrow sand beach, called the South Beach, which is not more than ten or fifteen rods wide, extends from Matakeeset Bay to Chilmark Great Pond. They are divided from each other by narrow necks, some of which are only ten rods wide; and the sum of all their breadths is not more than a mile. The first, second, and third ponds are made to communicate with Matakeeset Bay, and with each other, by means of artificial canals. The third pond, which is called Great Pond, is two miles long, and one mile wide. The sixth pond is the Oyster Pond, near the Tisbury line: a canal from it into the ocean is opened two or three times in a year, and is again filled up by south-east storms. Newtown Pond in Tisbury is a mile and a half long, and has a natural communication with the sea. The ponds between it and Edgartown are of a smaller size. West of Newtown Pond is a small pond in Chilmark; and then succeeds Chilmark Great Pond, which consists of two parts, connected by an artificial creek: the length of these two parts is two miles, east and west. The sea is continually encroaching on the South Beach; or rather, as it still retains the same breadth, is pushing it north into the ponds, the salt marsh, and upland, on which it borders.

About a third of a mile east of the west end of Chilmark Great Pond, the shore is formed of cliffs of clay, which extends two miles, to the beach that leads to the peninsula of Gay Head. The clay is generally blue and of the indigo cast; but it is intermixed with red clay, or red ochre, a small quantity of yellow clay, or yellow ochre, and a small quantity of white clay. The indigo substance is mixed with the same kind of black wood, which we shall again mention, when we come to Gay Head. Very small streams run down the cliff; and there was a spring there a few years ago, seventy feet

above high water mark, and thirty below the summit of the cliff, containing excellent water, but it is now blocked up. Much of the sand, below the cliff on the beach, is black, and has a great proportion of iron ore, which is attracted by the magnet. The same kind of sand is found on other parts of the beaches of the island. There is also sand of an orange colour. This part of the shore, from certain marks, is known to have lost a half a mile in breadth in the course of eighty or ninety years. Large stones of granite, which have fallen from the upland, as it has been broken down, lie on the strand: one in particular, weighing about a hundred tons, is remembered by persons now living to have descended from the summit of the cliff. A tawny coloured stone, which is also seen at Gay Head, is observed here. On the strand there are rocks of pudding stone, and many pebbles made smooth by the rolling of the surf. Marine shells and the teeth of fish have frequently been taken from the cliff, ten or fifteen feet below the summit.

The beach or isthmus, which leads to Gay Head, has the sea on the left hand, and Stone Wall Pond, which is connected with Menemsha Pond, on the right. The shore here turns to the south, extends to Squipnocket Point, is composed of sandy cliffs, and is about fifty feet high. This bending of the land forms Squipnocket Bite, in which vessels may anchor, on a muddy bottom, half a mile from the shore, in a north-west wind, which blows directly into Menemsha Bite, on the other side of the peninsula. At Squipnocket Point are clayey cliffs, which contain a large proportion of red ochre. Thence to Gay Head the shore is a sandy beach; and its direction west of north. There is a large pond within the peninsula, called Squipnocket Pond, which is close to the ocean, from which it is separated only by a narrow beach. By means of an artificial canal, lately dug by the Indians, for the purpose of admitting alewives to pass into Squipnocket, it is made to communicate with Menemsha Pond.

Gay Head, the north-west point of the peninsula, is about a hundred and fifty feet high. A light house,

which stands on it, elevates a light fifty feet more above the level of the sea. It is attended by a faithful man; but it affords a dim light only; the cause of which is, that the lantern is too small. The mother of the keeper of this light-house, Mrs. Remember Skiff, aged ninety-three, is the oldest person on the island. She is cheerful and affable; and retains her sight, hearing, and memory. During the past twelve months, she has knit above fifty pair of stockings.* At Gay Head is the Devil's Den; which, notwithstanding the terrour of its name, has nothing formidable in its appearance. It is a depression in the hill, in the form of a bowl, except that it is open on the side that is toward the sea, through which it is not difficult to descend to the strand. If it was on the top of a mountain, it might be called a crater. In this cavity, according to an Indian fable, many years before the English came to Martha's Vineyard, a giant, or tutelar deity, named Maushop, resided. Here he broiled the whale on a fire made of the largest trees, which he pulled up by the roots. Though a malignant spirit has now taken possession of his den, yet the first occupier was a benevolent being, and he kindly supplied the Indians with whales and other fish. After separating Noman's Land from Gay Head, metamorphosing his children into fishes, and throwing his wife on Saconet Point, where she still remains a misshapen rock, he went away nobody knew whither.† Perhaps the report, that volcanick flames have been seen to ascend from the Devil's Den, is as fabulous as the story of Maushop. This at least is true, that they have never been observed by the intelligent inhabitants; who wonder that learned men, who have visited the island, should so easily be imposed upon by the credulous vulgar.

On both sides of the Den, the cliff is composed of clay and other substances, red, yellow, blue, indigo, black, and white; and to those who are on board a vessel, sailing along the shore, especially soon after a rain,

* She was alive in December, 1814.

† See Memoirs of Am. Acad. II. 133, and Coll. of Hist. Soc. I. 139, 1st Ser.

and when the sun shines on it, it is a brilliant and beautiful object: Hence is derived the name of Gay Head. The red clay is denominated red ochre; but it is a pigment of an inferiour quality, and does not adhere well to the wood on which it is laid. The yellow part of the cliff is partly sand, partly clay covered with efflorescences of copperas, and a small part yellow ochre. The indigo portion is mixed with a black substance, which looks like coal, but which is scarcely combustible. In many pieces the fibres of wood can plainly be discerned; and what may be called large sticks, covered with a coat which resembles bark, have sometimes been taken out of the cliff. Sometimes the black substance is a complete petrification, but still retains the shape of a piece of wood. Neither the blue nor the white clay predominate; but the latter, which is the most valuable article that the cliff affords, may be obtained in sufficient quantities. It is excellent for hearths and backs of furnaces, for moulds of cannon, and for refining sugar; and it is sent to Taunton, Boston, and other places. Stones impregnated with iron are found among the clay, and are scattered along the beach. Here and there pyrites may be obtained; and the two shells of the poquau (*venus mercenaria*) petrified and adhering together, with the hinge complete in its characteristical marks, have been dug out from among the clay, many feet below the summit of the cliff. As the parts of the cliff are continually breaking to pieces, falling down, and washing into the sea, the appearances of it are perpetually varying. Several very small rills run down the cliff; and a well, which is dug on the side of the bank, and a little below the summit, affords water which has an aluminous taste. Large rocks of granite are on the shore, under the cliff; there are a few small stones of slate; and a few of quartz. Beside which there are two sorts of stone on the shore, one of a tawny, and the other of a dull reddish colour, both of which are indurated clay.

From the light house the shore tends east, a little southerly, to Wawaytick Creek, which runs from Menemsha Pond; whence the shore tends north-east. This

bending of the land forms Menemsha Bite, where there is good anchorage, when the wind is from W. by S. to E. by N. a half a mile from the shore, on a muddy bottom. From the light house to the creek the shore is a sandy beach. Menemsha Pond separates the peninsula of Gay Head from the rest of Chilmark.

The shore between Wawaytick Creek and Lumbert's Cove consists of clayey cliffs, intermixed with sandy cliffs. Large stones or rocks are in the cliffs: many have fallen down, and lie along the shore; and render a landing in several places impracticable. The cliffs of clay are broken into rude forms; but deep gullies, and sharp ridges, compose their general features. Wind, rain, and the dashing of the sea are gradually causing them to assume new appearances. In one instance a change suddenly took place. About ten years ago, a piece of ground, above an acre in extent, and near a cliff, sunk in a moment to the perpendicular depth of more than seventy feet. It went down with a noise resembling that of an earthquake; but was seen by no one, as it happened during the night. At the same time a part of the beach, at the boundary of high water, rose to the height of twenty feet, and composed a mingled mass of sand, clay, and stones. Several years before the land sunk, cracks were observed in the ground, about ten rods off. As the land there is high, the sunken place still remained about ten feet above the strand. Between it and the ground which was raised, was a narrow passage or alley, which preserv ed the usual sandy appearance of the beach. This place is near Roaring Brook, somewhat more than two miles N. N. W. from Chilmark meeting house. In the course of ten years, the raised spot has been entirely washed away by the sea, and the sunken place is much altered in its form.

The shore curves between Paul's Point and Konickey Cliff, and forms Lumbert's Cove; which is well sheltered against every wind, except those which blow from W. S. W. to N. N. E. The Middle Ground, a shoal in the Vineyard Sound, at no great distance from the shore, somewhat breaks the force of the northerly winds.

Vessels anchor from fifty rods to half a mile from the shore, in three, four, and five fathoms of water, on a sandy bottom, good holding ground. Great James Pond, a small pond, communicates with the cove. Konickey Cliff consists of clay; and there is found here the same kind of black substance, which is seen at Gay Head. Several persons who have visited Martha's Vineyard suppose, that this substance indicates the vicinity of a coal mine; whilst others imagine that it is nothing but pieces of charcoal, made either by a volcano, or by Maushop, when he was cooking his whales. From Konickey Cliff, east, to the West Chop are beaches of sand. About half way between these two points is Tashmoo Pond, which runs directly from the shore, is three quarters of a mile wide on the Sound, from which it is separated by a beach, and two miles long. It terminates in a point south, and by an artificial creek, called Chappaquonset, discharges itself into the Sound.

We have now completed the circuit of Martha's Vineyard. The shoals by which the island is surrounded, we shall not, as we have not sufficient information on the subject, undertake to describe. It is well known to seamen, that they are numerous and dangerous. Of the direction of the tides it may be proper to say a word. The flood tide makes up between Gay Head and the Elizabeth Islands, and sets to the eastward. The same flood tide makes up between Muskeget Island and Cape Poge, is very rapid, and sets to the eastward. The flood tide continues on northward and eastward to Massachusetts Bay. The ebb tide, of course, sets the contrary way. At Point Judith, the flood tide sets to the westward, through Long Island Sound.

Beside the lagunes and ponds near the sea, of which an account has been given above, there are a few small ponds at a distance from the shore. One of them, near the boundary line between Tisbury and Chilmark, in the north-east corner of the latter township, covering about an acre of ground, and situate on land seventy feet above high water, is so deep, that its bottom has not yet been found. Another pond of fresh water in Edgartown, near

the Tisbury line, is on land about a hundred and twenty feet in height. It is about twenty rods long, eight or nine wide, and five feet deep. It has never been known to be dry; and as there is no water either salt or fresh within about four miles of it, it seems to be placed here by a benevolent Providence for the refreshment of the thirsty animals, by which it is surrounded. Attempts have been made to sink a well near it, but without success. Of this pond a marvellous story is told, that in a wet summer it is two feet lower than in a dry summer, and that the remarkable fact has been confirmed by the observation of more than a hundred years. But after careful inquiry, the author has reason to believe that this is a fabulous story. Those, who during a hundred years have conveyed it from one mouth to another, have probably been too much pleased with the wonderful tale, to give themselves the trouble to examine into its truth. But a physician of the island, who, in the exercise of the duties of his profession, has had frequent occasion to pass by the pond, assured the author, that this pond was like other ponds, that its water was lowest in a dry season, and highest after copious rains.

Martha's Vineyard is well supplied with ponds; but brooks are few in number. In Edgartown there are none; and not many in Chilmark. The largest brooks are in Tisbury: one runs from the north-west; another from the west; and both empty themselves into Newtown Pond, their mouths being not more than a hundred rods apart. A small brook discharges itself into Lumbert's Cove.

Swamps are more numerous; but they are chiefly found in the western part of the island, there being not many in Edgartown and Tisbury. None of the swamps in Chilmark are large. Several of them have been cleared and converted into fresh meadows; but the greatest part of them are filled with bushes and small trees. Some of them have springs of good water, a few of which give rise to brooks; and others of them contain peat; which as wood has grown scarce, begins to be much used.

The wells in the eastern and middle parts of the island are not deep, the water in them being on a level with the sea. In Tisbury they are from fifteen to twenty feet in depth. With a few exceptions, the water in them is soft and of a good quality, and will wash as well as rain water. About a mile from the village of Old Town there is a tract of ground, a mile in width, on both sides of a large swamp, where the water is hard. The water of many of the wells at Holmes's Hole is also hard, as they contain iron ore. The sandy beaches in every part of the island abound with fresh water, which can be obtained by digging a few feet.

The air is somewhat warmer, but more disagreeable, during the winter, than in Boston. Boisterous winds are frequent; and rain more common than snow: there are not at this season six snows, which do not terminate in rain. The summer heat is more temperate: there are warm days, but few hot nights. The hottest part of the day is generally from nine to eleven in the morning, when there is less wind than in the afternoon: the sea breezes, which commonly spring up about eleven, cool the air. Fogs are frequent, but not unwholesome. The air, especially in the summer, and when the wind is south, is moist. Table salt can with difficulty be preserved in a dry state.

The greatest part of Martha's Vineyard is low and level land. Round Old Town Harbour there are a few elevated spots, which rise forty or fifty feet above the sea; and the land, where the above mentioned small pond is placed, is supposed to be a hundred and twenty feet in height. A plain extends from Starbuck's Neck eight miles, two miles of which are in Tisbury, and is from five to six miles wide, and about ten feet above the level of the sea. This plain comprehends the greatest part of Edgartown. The level land continues through the eastern and southern parts of Tisbury and Chilmark, with here and there a small elevation and depression. Round Holmes's Hole the land has the appearance of hills of a moderate elevation. From their summits the land sub-

sides a little, and continues a plain to Edgartown and Tisbury. The hills, which form the high land of the island, begin a mile north-east of Lumbert's Cove, where they are three quarters of a mile wide; run in a chain parallel with the Sound; rise to the height of two hundred and fifty feet, and expand to the breadth of two or three miles; as the island becomes narrower, stretch across it to the south shore; are interrupted by Menemsha and Stone Wall Ponds; and terminate in Gay Head. These are the only hills which deserve the name: they are the back bone of the island, clayey and stony. The north-western and western parts of Tisbury, and the northern and western parts of Chilmark are on this high land. Many of these hills afford an extensive prospect of the ocean, the Sound, the Elizabeth Islands, the shore of Falmouth, and the country beyond the islands. The scene is enlivened by vessels, which are continually passing. There are several pleasant vallies between the hills; and some of them in Chilmark, about a mile and two miles from the Sound, afford iron ore, near runs of water and swamps.* It sells for ten or eleven shillings a ton on the Sound; and considerable quantities of it have been exported to the forges on the Main, where it is esteemed, when it is mixed with other ores. The stones and rocks, which lie on these hills, are granite; many of them are large; and some of them, of singular shapes. Several, in Chilmark, at a distance, might be mistaken for houses. One has a roof like a barn; one is almost a perfect cone, and is called the Sugar Loaf; and others of a smaller size, but weighing several hundred pounds, are hollowed out in the form of a bowl. The author has seen two of these stones, which are used for troughs, the largest of which will hold six gallons: They are entirely the work of nature.

The soil of Martha's Vineyard is good or bad, nearly in proportion as the land approaches to, or is removed from the hills. The soil of Edgartown is not as good as that of Tisbury and Chilmark: it is sandy and dry, but not unfavourable to the growth of corn. The soil of

* See Coll. of Hist. Soc. IX. 257.

Tisbury is in general a heavy, gravelly loam; a portion of it is sandy, and a smaller portion inclining to clay. More than one half of these two townships is covered with shrub oak and bitter oak, is of little or no value, and is not enclosed. The soil of Chilmark is clay intermixed with sand, the clay predominating. There are several spots which are sandy. Both the clayey and the sandy places are stony. The plain on the south side of the township is a loamy soil. These several soils in Chilmark were naturally good; but they have been much worn and abused by bad husbandry. Snow seldom lies long; but the ground is generally uncovered during the winter. The violent winds, which so generally prevail here, blow away the soil, which has been loosened by alternate frosts and thaws, till at length it is carried into the sea. Gay Head, which is reserved to the Indians, contains the best land on the island.

The land produces, without manure, ten or twelve bushels of Indian corn to an acre, in Edgartown and Tisbury, and from twelve to fifteen bushels, in Chilmark; and from three to six bushels of rye to an acre, in the two former of these places, and from five to eight, in the latter. Corn is commonly raised without manure in Edgartown and Chilmark; but manure is generally used in Tisbury. When the ground is manured in Tisbury, it produces from fifteen to twenty bushels of Indian corn, and about seven bushels of rye to an acre. In Chilmark, land which is manured will yield from twenty to twenty-five bushels of Indian corn to an acre, and from ten to twelve bushels of rye. Sufficient of these two grains are grown for the consumption of the inhabitants; and some Indian corn for exportation. Some of the land is favourable to oats and barley; they are not however raised in any considerable quantities, though even in Edgartown an acre yields from fifteen to twenty bushels. Little or no wheat is grown. Indian corn weighs about fifty-six pounds to a bushel. The land is generally horse-hoed with a harrow, not with a plough. Garden vegetables and potatoes are raised sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants. The land is manur-

ed for potatoes; and the produce is forty or fifty bushels to an acre. Seaweed has of late been much used: it is laid on the potatoes, and covered with earth. The land is made to yield great quantities of pumpkins, which are green, thick shelled, and of a good taste.

There is more grass land in Chilmark than in the other two townships. Upland English mowing, in this place, yields about eighteen hundred to an acre; the salt marsh, a ton; and the black grass marsh, a ton and a half. This black grass is frequently overflowed by the water of the ponds, which it surrounds, and much injured. For the sake of drawing off the water, a passage from them into the sea is opened during the summer; but it is liable to be shut again with the first southerly gale. Another kind of grass, called creek stuff, grows on the borders of the ponds, and the greatest part of it in the water. It is a coarse sedge, and is worth about one third of English hay.—In Tisbury there are no upland English meadows, except those which are made by manure: they are of small extent, and produce about a ton to an acre. Bordering on the small rivers and brooks, which run into Newtown Pond, there are about seventy or eighty acres of fresh meadow, which affords hay of a better quality than common fresh meadow hay: the produce is about a ton and a half to an acre. There is very little salt marsh, creek stuff, or black grass, within the limits of the township.—In Edgartown there are about a hundred and forty acres of English mowing land; a hundred and thirty, of fresh meadow; and a hundred and seventy, of salt marsh. Very little of the English mowing land deserves the name, the greatest part of it being strips of land on the borders of the salt marsh, between it and the upland. It produces a fine grass, resembling spear-grass, and from a ton to a ton and a half to an acre. The proper English upland mowing ground yields about fifteen hundred to an acre. The fresh meadow is on the borders of the ponds, is of a good quality, and produces about a ton to an acre. The salt marsh yields not more than a ton to an acre; and much of it, not more than five hundred: the grass is short sedge,

and is of a good quality. Some of the marshes of late have produced black grass, and yield a great burden.—The best hay of the island is of an excellent quality; and affords more nutriment, than hay which grows at a greater distance from the sea.—Not much butter and cheese are made in Edgartown and Tisbury: in Chilmark there is a greater quantity; but of the former, not more than two thirds; and of the latter, not more than one quarter, sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants.

Flax is grown in Chilmark, formerly enough for the use of the inhabitants; but at present not enough. A black speck has lately been seen on it, which kills the bark, and greatly injures the flax. Less flax is raised in Tisbury, and still less in Edgartown.

There are on the island several small orchards, the greatest part of which are in Tisbury. They afford apples sufficient for the use of the inhabitants, both in summer and in winter; but very little cider is made. The price of a bushel is from twenty-five to fifty cents. The most common sorts are the greening and the pig-nose. The latter, which is peculiar to the island, somewhat resembles a Newtown pippin, but is smaller and of a better taste. It is eatable in September, and may be preserved till May. These orchards bear fruit, when the trees are very young and small. There is now in Tisbury an orchard, containing trees well filled with apples, which have been planted three years last spring, and were grafted the autumn preceding, when they were only two years old. On one of the trees, which is the most productive, the number of fair apples which remain,—for many have fallen off,—has been counted, and it is found to be a hundred and thirty-seven. The circumference of the tree in its trunk is four inches and a half; and its height four feet two inches.—The other fruit trees are the common red cherry, which formerly produced fruit in plenty, but of late years the trees have become barren; and a few peach trees, which bear an autumn fruit of little value.

The wild fruits are wild cherries; beach plums, in plenty; gooseberries; grapes, in plenty; craneberries,

abundant at Gay Head, and a few in other parts of the island; whortleberries, three species, and blackberries in plenty; a few raspberries and strawberries; hazel nuts; and bayberries, from which many pounds of wax are annually made. A great variety of plants, which may be used in medicine, are also to be found here.

Very little wood land is left in Edgartown and Chilmark: in Tisbury there is more than in both the other townships, about two thirds of the whole island. The trees are principally of white and black oak, and are about thirty feet high: few exceed fifty feet. In Chilmark there is not half fuel enough of wood for the consumption of the inhabitants; and in Edgartown the greatest part of the fire wood which is used is brought from other places, chiefly from Buzzard's Bay, Waquoit, and Coxit: the price of a cord is five or six dollars.

The roads of the island, except on or near the hills, where they are stony, are pretty good. One extends from Edgartown to within six miles of Gay Head. This road passes through Tisbury, from which there is a road to Holmes's Hole; and from this second road branches a third, which leads to Lumbert's Cove. There is a fourth road from Holmes's Hole to Edgartown. Many of the houses, particularly in Chilmark, have no roads leading to them. All the houses are within a mile or two of the sea coast: the internal parts of the island will probably always remain without inhabitants.—Where the land is enclosed, it is in the eastern part entirely fenced with posts and rails, which are chiefly brought from Buzzard's Bay. As many spots however are not worth enclosing, and are destitute of water, they are left in common. In the western part of the island, the land in general is fenced with stone walls. The stones are large, flat pieces of granite, and can be laid in such a manner, as to admit spaces between them; by which labour is saved.

Beside domestick animals, the quadrupeds which are found on Martha's Vineyard are these which follow: the skunk; the musquash; the mink; four or five species of ground mice; the mole; the rabbit: four or five otters have been killed during the past ten years, and are

supposed to have swum from the Elizabeth Islands across the Sound. There are no deer, foxes, nor squirrels.

Of amphibious reptiles there are the mud turtle and the various species of pond turtles.

There are also the toad, the tree toad, and the various species of frogs, except the bull-frog.

The only snakes found on the island are the black snake; the variety of striped snakes; the small green snake; the small black snake, with a white ring round his neck; the milk or house snake, speckled like a rattle-snake; all harmless.

The birds, which frequent this and the adjacent islands, are the crow; the hawk; the owl; the king bird; the swallow; the martin; five or six kinds of curlews; as many of plovers, some of which breed on these islands; the ground sparrow; the black bird; the bob o'lincoln; the lark; and other small birds, among which has been seen the humming-bird; the wood-pecker, two species, the red-headed, and the speckled or whafler; the wood duck; the heath hen; both scarce; the whippoorwill; the heron; the black duck, of which many breed on these islands; the teal; the blue bill; the broad bill; the gray duck; the red-headed duck; the white-bellied duck; both excellent, very fat, and of a fine flavour, appear in spring and autumn, and are plenty; the whistler; the sheldrake; the wild goose; the brant; the shoal duck; the white winged coot; the little black coot; the old wife; the loon, of different species; the gull, in abundance. This is not a complete list of the birds; for many more might be enumerated, the names of which are unknown to the author.

Of insects and worms no exact account can be obtained; but they are supposed not to differ much from those on the Main. The sand flea is abundant on the beach: carcases left there are soon devoured by them. Snails, the shells of which are about as large as a cent, are found in the woods. The same kind of locust, which has been observed in the woods of Sandwich and Falmouth, is also seen here; and it is said, appears regularly after an interval of fifteen years. There are found at sea the squid

and the man-of-war; the former excellent bait for bass; and the latter resembling a bladder, and when touched, blistering the hand.

Fishes on the coast, in the harbours, lagunes, and ponds, are numerous, and of many different sorts. But the whale, which was formerly so abundant on the coast, has almost disappeared, except the humpback and fin-back, which in the spring are frequently seen on the south of the island. Two have been taken during the course of the last twenty years. The porpoise is common, and frequently enters the harbours.—The shark of the different species, except the bone shark, is in abundance: many of them are caught for the sake of their livers; and during the past two years, their fins and tails have been dried in the sun for the China market, where they bring a good price. The sturgeon is sometimes caught, and principally in Cape Poge Pond. The dog-fish is abundant. The sting-ray, the skaite, and the goose fish, or monk, or fishing frog, are common.—The puff fish, or swell fish, or bellows fish, is a cartilaginous fish. It is seven inches long; and when it is swimming and in no apprehension of danger, its proportions are those of a sculpion nearly. The skin is thick, and is armed with spines, a quarter of a line in length, and half of a line apart. The back is of a tawny colour; and toward the tail there are several slate coloured spots: the belly is white. It has breathing holes, but no gills. Its mouth is two lines wide; and has two teeth above, and two below. The eyes are large, and of a beautiful green: there is a fin behind each of them. It has a dorsal fin, near the insertion of the tail, and a very small anal fin: the tail is not forked. When an enemy approaches, it swells into the form of an oblate spheroid, its diameter being equal to twice its length. This swelling takes place in the under part of the fish; for there is a thin membrane inside of the skin of the belly; and another membrane separates the body and entrails of the fish from a bag which extends from the mouth to the tail. This bag has a communication with the mouth, through which water or air is pumped in; and a valve under the tongue opens

and shuts at the pleasure of the fish, and when shut, prevents it from passing out. When the fish is in its natural element, it pumps in water: it keeps in the harbours; and when it is swollen, it is too large to be swallowed by the small fish which usually frequent them. It can thus escape its foes in the water; but it cannot preserve itself from its foes on the land. Its most cruel enemies are boys, who frequently catch it, and make it swell for their diversion. They scratch it on the belly; it pumps in air, and swells immediately; they strike it violently with a club or stone, when it bursts like a bladder, with a noise as loud as the report of a pistol.—The pig-fish is of the size and form of a sculpion, but with a head not so large and bony. The grunter is of the same size: when it is taken out of the water, it makes a noise like the grunting of a hog, and soon dies.—There are two species of eels; one of which is called the silver eel. This fish is not slimy. If it is caught and laid in the sand, it soon buries itself in it, and finds its way to the water; and it is supposed that it penetrates the narrow beaches, which separate the ponds from the sea, and of which several are not more than fifty feet wide. It is fat, and is esteemed as good as the common eel: by means of pots it is taken in the ponds in October and November, and at no other time. The common eel is very abundant in all the harbours, lagunes, and ponds: fifteen barrels, when they are running from Old Town Harbour into a pond communicating with it, are taken with a net, in one night. The sea bass is caught in every season except winter. The common bass is obtained through the whole year: it is found not only in the sea, but also in the lagunes, especially in the winter. Cod and haddock are caught in the spring: the first is good; but the last is poor and small, not weighing more than from a pound and a half to four pounds. The rock cod is taken in autumn: the hake, in spring. The halibut, very large and fat, and much better than in Boston Bay, is caught only in the spring, from the first of April to the middle of May. The pollock, which is not plenty, is taken only in the spring. The mackerel passes the Sound in the spring, but does not

come near Martha's Vineyard, and returns to the southward on the east side of Nantucket. The herring enters the harbours in the autumn and winter; but has not been much attended to: this fishery might probably become a source of profit. The alewife enters Old Town Great Pond by an artificial canal, which it is necessary to clear out every year: it runs up and spawns during the night. A thousand barrels, computing six hundred fish to a barrel, are every year taken in this canal, and when pickled, sell for three or four thousand dollars. From three to five hundred barrels are annually caught in Newtown Pond; a few are taken in a creek, which runs into Lumbert's Cove; and still more at Chappaquonset. Chilmark Great Pond might also afford a profitable fishery of alewives, if a communication was opened from it into the sea; but it has not yet received much attention. The pond perch is small and lean. The sea perch is very large and excellent: it is caught in the spring. The smelt is taken at the same season. The but or plaice, which has its mouth on the same side as the halibut, is caught during the whole year. The tom cod does not appear here; but the flounder is known. The black fish, called the crow fish at Nantucket, is caught in the Sound and harbours in May and June. The skapaug in shape somewhat resembles the roach: it has a fin behind each gill, two ventral fins, the anal fin extending some length, the dorsal fin running nearly the whole length of the back, the tail forked: it is taken in the harbours and Sound from May to September. The tataug is taken in the harbours and lagunes, in spring and summer: it is not plenty. The cunner, called the perch in Boston Harbour, is taken in spring and summer. The mumchimmee, a small fish, four or five inches long, resembling an eel in shape, is caught in summer. The squittee, or drummer, is taken in the Sound, but principally in the harbours and lagunes, in summer. The manhadon is caught, with seines only, in summer and autumn. Beside which there are the bill fish and the gar; the latter opening a small mouth; the former opening its

mouth like a snipe; being in other respects like each other.

Of shell fish, lobsters are caught only in Old Town Harbour, near the wharves, and are very scarce. There is the large crab, called here the blue claw. The king crab is in plenty. Small crabs are in abundance, particularly the sidling crab, five or six thousand of which are frequently seen together.

The oyster is found in Newtown Pond, and in two other ponds on the south shore, one of which is in Edgartown, and the other in Tisbury. It is fresh to the taste; but it is improved in its relish and rendered fatter, by digging a canal through the beach, and letting the salt water flow into the fresh water ponds. As the southerly winds soon fill up the canal, the digging must be renewed four or five times in a year. The poquau* is found in Old Town Harbour, at Cape Poge, and in Menemsha Pond: great quantities are exported. It is taken up with iron rakes in deep water; and in shallow water it is picked up by the hand. The siki, or common clam, is found on the borders of the lagunes and in several other parts of the island. It attains its full size in two years. Much examination has convinced us, that it has not the power of locomotion; but the poquau is able to cover itself with sand, and to move itself forward, though very slowly. Two thousand dollars worth of clams, at nine dollars a barrel, have been sold at Edgartown in the present year. They also begin to be taken at Menemsha Pond, and we believe in other places, and sold for bait. The razor shell and the muscle are scarce. The small scallop is in great abundance. The small scallop is able to move itself upwards to the surface of the water; this motion is effected by opening and shutting the shells alternately.—The periwinkle is univalve and spiral, and grows to the size of seven or eight inches in length. It lies in sand or gravel, which is intermixed with mud. At the opening of the spiral shell, there is a flat, oval shell, which the worm has the power of projecting forwards and

* Called the quahaug in the county of Barnstable.

drawing inwards, by moving the muscles which adhere to it. By this means it is capable of advancing forwards with a slow motion. The Author of nature makes a wonderful and copious provision for the propagation of this worm. Its spawn is a yard in length, or more, and consists of little cists or cases, covered with a skin resembling parchment, of the form of somewhat more than a half circle. The cists are nearly flat, are three quarters of an inch in diameter, lie one above another, their flat surfaces being a line apart, and are connected by a string, which touches the chord, or their straight side. Each cist contains about twenty spawns or eggs, and there are fifty or more in a string; so that each worm spawns at least a thousand eggs. It fixes one end of the string in the mud, throws out the spawns, and leaves the other end to float in the water. The cist at first contains a viscous liquor with some dark specks; but the shells soon begin to be formed in it: here they grow one year; at the end of which the cist opens, and they fall into the mud. Storms and other accidents break off and destroy the greatest part of the cists; so that very few of the eggs, perhaps not one in five hundred, attains the perfect state of the animal. The periwinkle is sometimes eaten; but it has a strong, sweetish, and disagreeable taste.—There are beside these testaceous worms, the sweet meat, or half-deck, and several others, the names of which are unknown.

It is not easy to obtain an exact account of the number of domestick animals. Valuations, it is true, are often made; but these, it is well known, are always short of the truth. On Martha's Vineyard, including those on Chappaquiddick, the horses and colts have been estimated at four hundred; the neat cattle, one year old and upwards, at twenty-eight hundred; and the swine, at eight hundred. Six hundred animals of the beef kind, part of which is sent to market, some of it to Nantucket, are perhaps killed every year. Many goats were formerly kept on the island; but they were of little profit to their owners, and have been greatly injurious to the present generation, by preventing the growth of trees on that

vast plain of bitter oaks, which lies between Edgartown and Tisbury. These mischievous animals are still to be found in the same places, but their number is unknown. Of the number of sheep there are different estimates. One man raises it as high as twenty thousand; another supposes it to be half that number; whilst another says, that it does not exceed nine thousand. The following data will enable us to approach near the truth. Eleven thousand seven hundred pounds of wool have this year been purchased for exportation; the same number of pounds are annually manufactured into stockings, mittens, and cloths, chiefly flannels and blankets; making in the whole twenty-three thousand four hundred pounds. The sheep, one with another yield a pound and a half of wool annually: there must be then fifteen thousand six hundred sheep. The number of pairs of stockings knit for sale by the women of the island, in a year, are about fifteen thousand; of mittens, three thousand; and of wigs for seamen, six hundred. The stockings, which bring fifty cents a pair, and the mittens, one third of that sum, are sold to the traders on the island, and in New-Bedford, and paid for in goods. A pound of wool makes two pair of stockings. The wool, which is not manufactured, is principally purchased by persons who come for it from Connecticut, and who also carry away poquaus and dry fish: they pay for it about thirty cents a pound. The sheep run at large during the whole year, chiefly on the commons: many hundred of them perish miserably by the famine and cold of winter. When it is killed and dressed, a sheep weighs from thirty to forty pounds: the tallow weighs from four to six pounds: the mutton is very sweet and tender. Few lambs are killed, but many sheep; about a thousand of which are sent from the county, including the Elizabeth Islands and Noman's Land, in the course of a year, principally in the autumn, to Nantucket and other places.

To prepare the wool for the manufacturers there is in Chilmark a carding machine, at which five thousand pounds are carded annually. Connected with it is a fulling mill, at which, in the year 1805, three thousand two

hundred yards of cloth were pressed. In the year 1790, above four thousand yards were dressed at the same mill. There is in Tisbury another mill, at which about seven or eight hundred yards are dressed in a year.

Beside these mills there are, for the grinding of corn, four windmills in Edgartown, one of them on Chappaquiddick; one windmill and three watermills, in Tisbury; and five watermills, in Chilmark. These watermills are very small, and grind only two or three bushels of corn in a day.

Next in importance to the manufacture of wool is that of salt. There are in Edgartown three sets of salt works, containing twenty-seven hundred feet; and in Tisbury, five sets, containing eight thousand nine hundred feet. This manufacture is increasing; and probably in three or four years there will be more than double the present number of feet.

The other manufactures are not of much importance. There are tanners, sadlers, and hatters, a few; and mechanicks, as many as are necessary. The rest of the inhabitants are either seamen or farmers. In Edgartown the young and middle aged men are seamen, and are employed in fishing and foreign voyages; and sail principally from other ports. The elderly men are employed in cultivating the land. The same thing may be said of Holmes's Hole. But in other parts of Tisbury and in Chilmark, though several of the young and middle aged men go to sea, yet a majority of the inhabitants obtain their subsistence from tilling the soil.

The diet of the inhabitants is simple and not expensive. They eat fresh meat, when they kill sheep in autumn, and more frequently in the villages of Old Town and Holmes's Hole, than in other parts of the island; salt beef and pork is their food a great part of the year. Fish is more common at the two villages, than in the south part of Tisbury and in Chilmark; but it is too cheap to be highly prized, and is not as much eaten as might be expected. It is not unusual for a dinner to be without either meat or fish, except perhaps an alewife or a salted cod. Beer and cider are scarcely known: the common

drink is water, or tea or coffee, which constitute a part of the dinner in seven eighths of the families on the island. Molasses and water, especially when a little ginger is put into it, is a beverage which is highly valued: spirits and water are given as a treat: wine is seldom seen. The entertainment, to which company is invited, is tea in the afternoon, when bread and butter, pies, cakes, and in particular gingerbread, are presented.

The inhabitants are frugal, but not inhospitable. Strangers are treated by them with attention and kindness. Among other virtues which may be observed in them, the people, and in particular the women, are remarkable for their industry. As to religion, the majority of the inhabitants are Congregationalists. They were almost universally so a few years ago; and the people lived on the most friendly and respectful terms with their ministers, whom they venerated and loved as fathers. But a party spirit and angry divisions now disturb the peace of several parts of the island. As however these unhappy effects have proceeded in part from good, or at least from innocent, causes, such as the love of what is believed to be truth, ardent zeal in what is thought to be evangelical religion, and a desire of making proselytes, it is to be hoped that they will in time subside; and that to union of sentiment, a valuable blessing it must be confessed, but which it is in vain to expect long in a free country, will succeed a virtue still more valuable, christian candour. These divisions were occasioned by the introduction of the Baptists, who were a very small number before 1803: but in that year they began to increase, and in 1805 they were incorporated into a religious society.

The evil resulting from a discordance of sentiment is the more sensibly felt, because the towns are not large, and even if all the inhabitants of each one were united in opinion, would not be more than competent to the support of a single pastor. For the evil in this view of it, we have not reason to think that there will soon be any remedy; because the number of families in the county appears to be decreasing: in 1790 it was five hundred

and fifty-eight; but in 1800, only five hundred and thirty-three. There has been, it is true, a small increase since 1800; but a war, or any similar calamity, would soon lessen the population again. The following Table exhibits the number of Houses, Families and Religious Denominations in each town, as obtained by an exact enumeration, which has been made in the present month of August, 1807.

Towns.	*No. of Houses.*	*No. of Families.*	*Congregationalists.*	*Baptists.*	
Edgartown including Chappaquiddick	185	193	174	18	1 *Quaker.*
Tisbury	193	219	162	55	1 *Quaker.* 1 *Rom. Cath.*
Chilmark	89	102	92	6	4 *Methodists.*
Elizabeth Islands	18	19			
Noman's Land	2	2			
Total	487	535	428	79	7

Note, the inhabitants of the Elizabeth Islands and Noman's Land are at too great a distance to attend publick worship at Martha's Vineyard; for which reason the number of their Religious Denominations is not put into the Table.

This want of increase in the population of Martha's Vineyard is owing in part to the hazardous nature of the employments, in which some of the people are engaged; but still more to the frequent emigrations, which are made from the island. The climate is judged by those, who have had the longest experience of it, to be not unfavourable to health and longevity. The most fatal disease is, as in other parts of New England, the consumption. Other prevalent diseases are the dropsy, rheumatism, nervous and hypochondriack disorders. Fevers, the dysentery, and gout are not common. Many of the inhabitants live to old age, and preserve their vigour to the last. Some of these observations will be confirmed

by the following Results of Tables kept in Edgartown and Chilmark.

Died in Edgartown from Jan. 1st. 1761, to Dec. 31st. 1786.

Under	1 year		79
Between	1	and 5	50
	5	10	4
	10	20	12
	20	30	34
	30	40	18
	40	50	22
	50	60	13
	60	70	16
	70 and upwards		59
			307 Total.

Fifty-six persons, not included in the above, either drowned at home, lost at sea, or destroyed by casualties on board vessels: three perished by other accidents. Beside whom, in the years 1779 and 1780, a large number were lost at sea, or died in prison ships.

Died in Edgartown from Jan. 1st. 1785, to Dec. 31st. 1806.

Under	1 year		35	males.	26	females.	61	total.
Between	1	and 10	11		11		22	
	10	20	2		14		16	
	20	30	5		24		29	
	30	40	6		7		13	
	40	50	6		8		14	
	50	60	9		10		19	
	60	70	7		15		22	
	70	80	16		17		33	
	80	90	14		16		30	
	90	100	2		3		5	
			113	+	151	=	264	

Forty-five males, not included in the above, died of malignant fevers abroad; thirty-five were either drowned at home, or lost at sea; and one was burnt to death: total eighty-one males, who were all, except four or five,

under thirty years of age. Of the females, who died between the ages of ten and thirty, the greatest number perished by consumptions. Not one young man has died of this disease since the year 1785. The annual number of births, during the past twenty years, has been about thirty-three. The whole number of marriages in twenty-six years and a half is two hundred and forty one: one third of the marriages of the women, during this period, have been with men who were not inhabitants of the town.

Died in Chilmark from Jan. 1st. 1788, to Dec. 31st. 1806.

Under	1	year		28
Between	1	and	5	6
	5		10	0
	10		15	3
	15		20	13
	20		30	9
	30		40	9
	40		50	9
	50		60	14
	60		70	13
	70		80	10
	80		90	21
	90		100	4

139 total, of whom 77 were males, and 62 females. Of the diseases, which were the causes of the deaths, 26 were consumptions; 4, pleurisy; 3, dropsy; 2, apoplexy; 2, palsy; 5, dysentery; 5, bilious fevers; 2, yellow fever; 1, atrophy; 1, mortification in the bowels; 1, diabetes: the rest are unknown. Beside the above, fifteen young men were lost at sea, or died abroad of contagious diseases. The number of births, during this period of nineteen years, is 152 males, 150 females, 29 sex unknown; total 331. The number of marriages during the same period, is 88. 49 of the married couples have removed from the town. Of the children, born within this period, 50 have died, and 99 removed from the town. About 80 other per-

sons have also migrated from the town, and about 20 come in to it.

As Martha's Vineyard receives not many accessions of inhabitants from abroad, the names of its families, which have sprung from the original settlers of the island, are few in number. Thirty-two names comprehend three quarters of the population. The following Table exhibits these names, and the number of families belonging to each.

Names.	*No. of Fam.*	*Names.*	*No. of Fam.*	*Names.*	*No. of Fam.*
Luce	41	Fish	13	Merchant	7
Norton	33	Coffin	11	Lumbert	6
Mayhew	24	Cleavland	10	Crosby	5
Smith	23	Cottle	10	Gray	5
Allen	19	Hillman	10	Stewart	5
Pease	19	Look	10	West	5
Tilton	19	Vincent	10	Worth	5
Butler	16	Manter	9	Adams	4
Dagget	14	Merry	8	Hancock	4
Dunham	14	Chase	7	Wicks	4
Athearn	13	Davis	7		
					390

Of these names the most distinguished is Mayhew. Thomas Mayhew, the founder of the family, deserves to be ranked with Bradford, Winthrop, and the other worthies, who established or governed the first English colonies in North America. The little band of adventurers, whom he boldly placed on an island, amidst numerous bodies of savages, have not become a large and flourishing people; his fame consequently is less; but his toils, his zeal, his courage were equally great. In prudence and benevolence he stands pre-eminent. Whilst on his part he abstained from all acts of violence and fraud against the Indians, he gained such an ascendency over their minds, that they on their part never did him or his people the least injury, or joined in any of the wars, which their countrymen on the main land waged against the English. He seemed to come among them, not like a robber to dispossess them of their lands, not like a conqueror to reduce them to slavery, but like a father, to impart to them the comforts of civilized life, and the

blessings of the gospel of peace. Perhaps he had little success in this benevolent attempt: but his merit is the same; nor is he to be censured as extravagant for an undertaking, which the experience of almost two centuries has hardly yet convinced his successors is fruitless.—His son, Thomas Mayhew junior, was a young gentleman of liberal education, a good classical scholar, and eminent for his talents and knowledge. He was the first person who undertook to convert the Indians to the christian religion. In this pious work he laboured diligently a number of years; but in 1657 he was lost at sea, when he was only in the thirty-seventh year of his age. The writers of that period speak of him with great respect, and lament his death as a publick calamity.—Thomas Mayhew junior left three sons, Matthew, Thomas, and John. Matthew, the eldest, upon his grandfather, the governour's death, in the year 1681, succeeded him in his civil and military honours. In 1694, he published a small book, entitled A Brief Narrative of the success which the Gospel hath had among the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, &c. This work, which was written in the age of the Mathers, has much of the spirit of credulity, for which that renowned family was so remarkable. It contains however several facts; and those parts of it, which are fictitious, are at least amusing. The following extract is given as a specimen. "I can also inform of an Indian powaw, who, although he was not accounted religious, yet said he was a christian; who being questioned by some English of such matters reported of him, acknowledged, that designing to kill by witchcraft a certain Indian, who accidentally lodged in the house with him and his brother, while he went out to enchant a hair, his brother, who before lay from, now contrary to his knowledge lay next to, the fire, it being their then custom to lie bareback to the fire; he, when he came in, nothing doubting but that it was his enemy, directed the enchanted hair to the back of his supposed enemy, which immediately entering his body, killed him; but in the morning it proved to be his brother. The thing was well known; and this powaw seemed with great re-

morse and sorrow to acknowledge the same to such of our English, who inquired of him concerning that matter." * This Matthew Mayhew, who was a preacher to the Indians † as well as a magistrate, died in 1710. ‡ Thomas, his brother, was one of the justices of the court of common pleas, and died at Martha's Vineyard in the year 1715.‡—John, the youngest brother, applied himself entirely to the work of the ministry. He was a man of great prudence and an excellent understanding; and he preached not only to the English at Tisbury, but to the Indians in various parts of the island. After labouring among them fifteen years, he died Feb. 3d. 1689, in the thirty-seventh year of his age.‖—Experience Mayhew, son of John, in the year 1694, began to preach to the Indians. He was a man of superior endowments of mind; and was so perfectly acquainted with the Indian language, that he was employed by the commissioners of the society for the propagation of the Gospel, to make a new version of the Psalms and the Gospel of John: he executed the work in collateral columns, English and Indian, with great accuracy, in 1709.¶ In 1727 he published his Indian Converts; to which is added some Account of English Ministers on Martha's Vineyard, by Mr. Prince. The Indian Converts is a well-written and entertaining book; but to those who are acquainted with the present state of morals and religion among the Indians on the island, or who remember what they have been during the past fifty years, it will appear a strange work; and they will think that the author is either describing the natives of some other place, or that the character of their own Indians has entirely changed since the days of their fathers. Accordingly the Indian Converts is by several inhabitants of Martha's Vineyard viewed, not as a piece of history, but as a work of the imagination. One gentleman, great grandson of Matthew Mayhew mentioned above, and who is esteemed for his intelligence and candour, speaks of it in these terms: "Experience Mayhew's Indian Converts gained

* Matth. Mayhew's Nar. 44. † Gookin. Hist. Coll. IX. 4.
‡ Prince's Account of English Ministers, p. 302. ‖ Id. p. 305. ¶ Id. p. 307.

him considerable celebrity abroad; but [the accounts contained in it] were considered by his contemporaries on the Vineyard as greatly exaggerated." But in vindication of the book and character of Mr. Mayhew it may be alleged, that he himself makes the highest claims to veracity. "The first thing I shall assert, says he in his preface, is my own fidelity and concern for truth in this performance. I know well that no lie of mine can be necessary for the honour of God, or the manifestation of his grace; and I can truly say, that I have not in this history imposed on others any thing, which I do not myself believe." It may also be alleged, that the united ministers of Boston bear witness to the truth of the history, in their attestation prefixed to the volume. Among other things they say: "The author of this history is a person of incontestable veracity." And further: "We again say, his truth may be relied on, his fidelity is irreproachable." This attestation is given by men of respectable characters and stations in society, who well knew that they were responsible for their testimony, and who lived at the time when the book was published. In 1744, Experience Mayhew printed another book, entitled Grace Defended, which has been highly commended by those who have read it. He died in the year 1756. His sons were many.—Joseph was graduated at Harvard College in 1730, and was chosen tutor in 1739. He was a man of superior abilities and learning.—Nathan was graduated in 1731. Jonathan was graduated in 1744. This is the great Dr. Mayhew, a man whose splendid abilities would adorn any age, or any country.—Zechariah, another of his sons, was a missionary, and continued to preach among the Indians till within a few years of his death, which took place March 6th, 1806.—Another member of this illustrious family was the late Dr. Matthew Mayhew, grandson of the first Matthew, a gentleman of uncommon powers of mind and of exquisite wit and humour. He was in all respects an excellent man; and he sustained the highest offices in the county.—The family has been almost as much distinguished for longevity, as for talents. The first Thomas Mayhew died at

the age of ninety; Experience, at the age of eighty-four; John, grandson of the first John, at the age of eighty-nine; and his brother Jeremiah, at the age of eighty-five; Dr. Matthew Mayhew, at the age of eighty-five; and Zechariah, at the age of eighty-nine.

The late Dr. West of Boston, who was born at Martha's Vineyard, might also be mentioned among the names which do honour to the island.

For the sake of avoiding repetitions, we have arranged almost every article of our description under the general head of Martha's Vineyard. But as the island is divided into three townships, it is proper that some notice should be taken of each in particular. The townships are Edgartown, to which the island of Chappaquiddick is annexed; Tisbury; and Chilmark, which comprehends the Elizabeth Islands and Noman's Land.

Edgartown.

Edgartown, sometimes called Old Town, is in the eastern part of the island. The length from the East Chop to the South Beach is nine miles: the breadth, from east to west, and exclusive of Chappaquiddick, is five miles. It is separated from Tisbury partly by Holmes's Hole and the lagune which communicates with it. There is a pleasant village near the harbour, consisting of eighty houses, which are in general two stories in height, and are neat and well finished. There is a decent court-house, a jail including a house of correction, a meeting house without a steeple, a school house, in which a hundred and twenty-seven children from seven to seventeen years of age are instructed. There are three other school houses in different parts of the township. A house lot, containing a quarter of an acre, near the harbour, sells for three hundred dollars; and for between ten and fifty dollars, at a small distance. A farm of two hundred acres, with proper buildings on it, would sell for two or three thousand dollars. Land on which the sheep feed is worth four dollars an acre. Old Town Harbour has naturul advantages, which are capable of rendering the village near it a large and flourishing town;

but not more than ten sail of vessels, containing in the whole four hundred and sixty-six tons and a half, are owned in it. Of these vessels two are fishermen, five are coasters, one is a pilot boat, one sails to the West Indies, one, a smack, carries fish to New York. Running into the harbour there are four small wharves, at which vessels may unlade their cargoes.—There is another village in Edgartown, on the eastern side of Holmes's Hole, containing not more than fifteen houses.—The family of Enoch Coffin, Esq. of this town was distinguished for longevity. He died in the year 1761, aged eighty-three, and left ten children: Love died aged eighty-eight; Hephzibah, aged ninety; Elizabeth, aged seventy-three; Abigail, aged eighty-eight; John, aged eighty-two; Enoch, aged ninety; Deborah, aged eighty; Benjamin, aged seventy-five; Daniel, aged seventy; Beulah is now living, in her eightieth year. There are in the town fourteen males, and thirteen females, between seventy and eighty; and six males, and seven females, above eighty years of age.

The church was gathered in 1641,* and Thomas Mayhew junior ordained pastor: He died 1657. Thomas Mayhew, the father, preached to the Indians and white people after the death of his son. Jonathan Dunham † was ordained in 1694. Samuel Wiswall was ordained 1713:

* As this appears to have been the year before the Mayhews came to the island, the author wrote to the Rev. Mr. Thaxter for an explanation, and received from him the following answer, in a letter, dated Dec. 12th, 1814. "The account, which I gave you of the gathering of the church in this town, was taken from either a preface or an appendix to a sermon, preached at the ordination of Mr. Newman, by experience Mayhew, and is probably correct. I have searched the records of the town: they are transcribed from a former record, and go no further back than 1661. It is said, the old record was for reasons now unknown destroyed. It is beyond a doubt true, that several years before the Mayhews had a grant of Martha's Vineyard, there were a number of families settled on the island; of which I gave you the traditionary account. I am confirmed in this by the division of the town: The Mayhews and their associates had twenty-five shares; and others were called half share men; and made the number of shares forty-two. These half share men, it is presumed, were settled here, when the Mayhews obtained the grant. It is highly probable that the Mayhews, at least the younger, had been on the island some time before the grant was obtained. He was a zealous preacher, and undoubtedly collected a church in 1641. Experience Mayhew must have had evidence of the fact; otherwise, it is presumed, he would not have said it."

† See Cotton's Account of the Church in Plymouth, in Coll. of Hist. Society. IV. 127. 1st. Series.

He died Dec. 23d, 1746. For his character see Harris's Account of Dorchester in Coll. of Hist. Soc. IX. 184. John Newman was ordained 1747, and dismissed 1758. Samuel Kingsbury was ordained 1761: He died 1778. Joseph Thaxter, the present pastor, was ordained 1780.

Chappaquiddick Island.

The island of Chappaquiddick, which is on the east side of Old Town Harbour, is, including Cape Poge, six miles long, and three miles broad. The land is sandy, but is of a better quality, and has not been so much worn as the opposite land in Edgartown. There are about fifty acres of wood: the trees are white and black oak, and are from ten to fifteen feet in height. There are three hundred acres of shrub oak. The east and north parts are level; but the west part of the island rises into hills sixty feet high: Sampson's hill in the centre is seventy feet high. A sandy beach extends north from Washqua Point, where it joins the main island by a narrow neck, to Cape Poge, being about twenty rods wide. Within it west is Cape Poge Pond, a lagune of salt water, which is from three rods to three quarters of a mile wide. A narrow strip of salt marsh, with here and there an interruption, lines it on both sides. The lagune affords an inexhaustible supply of poquaus and eels: vessels, which are chiefly from Connecticut, frequently enter it, and procure poquaus from the natives. The beach widens at Cape Poge, and surrounds sixty acres of arable land. On it stands a light house built of wood, which shows one light, sixty feet above the level of the sea. From the cape the beach turns in the form of a hook, and leaves a passage into the lagune, sixty feet wide, and two fathoms deep. Chappaquiddick Neck, which is of the extent of thirty or forty acres, and fifty feet high, protects the inner harbour from the north-east wind. A low, flat beach, called Chappaquiddick Point, runs from it north-west, and approaches the wharves of Old Town, at the distance of forty rods. Over this narrow strait a ferry boat passes from one island to the other.—There is a rock on the north-west part of Chappaquiddick, which possesses a

strong magnetick quality: it attracts the needle of the compass, and fixes it south-west and north-east. Pieces broken from it retain the quality but a short time.—On the island are thirty-seven dwelling houses, and thirty-eight families of whites, who are included in the number of families belonging to Edgartown. Ten of these families are of the name of Fish or Fisher. Several of them live near Washqua Point, and are justly celebrated as bold and skilful pilots. Ships in storms get within the dangerous rips which lie off the island, and there appears to be no retreat. These men are constantly on the watch for them. The sea rolls like moving mountains on the shore, and the surf breaks in a terrible manner. As the waves retire, five or six of them lift a whale-boat till they reach the surf, and then jump into it with inconceivable rapidity. The boat frequently fills with water; and they are obliged to come to the land, to bale the water out, and to carry the boat down again. When at last they are so fortunate as to float on the surge, to a person standing on the shore they seem to mount up to the sky, and then suddenly to sink into the deep. With hard rowing they reach the ship, which oftentimes is at the distance of seven or eight miles. They come the messengers of safety; for with perfect ease they carry the ship into the harbour of Edgartown, where it is secure against every wind.

Tisbury.

Tisbury, from the West Chop to the South Beach, is ten miles long, and four miles and a half wide from east to west; the length of its western line is seven miles and a half. Its court-house is eight miles and a half from the court-house in Edgartown. The court-house and Congregational meeting-house are in the south-west part of the township. At Holmes's Hole there is a village consisting of about seventy dwelling houses, a meeting-house built partly for the Baptists and partly for the Congregationalists, and two school-houses. Two more school-houses are in other parts of the township. The village is beginning to flourish; and several new buildings have

lately been erected. A house lot of a quarter of an acre sells for two hundred dollars: the rent of a house is sixty dollars a year. At Chappaquonset also and Lumbert's Cove, there are small collections of houses.—Belonging to the port of Holmes's Hole are eleven vessels, whose amount of tons is four hundred and fifty-two and two thirds: seven of them are coasters; three, pilot boats; and one, a fisherman. A line of telegraphs extends from Boston, and terminates at the West Chop.

John Mayhew began to preach at Tisbury in the year 1673, but was not ordained. Josiah Torrey was ordained in 1701. Nathaniel Hancock, in 1727. George Daman, in 1760; and was dismissed about 1779. Asarelah Morse was installed in 1784; and dismissed at his request April 5th, 1799. The present minister is Nymphas Hatch, who was ordained Oct. 7th, 1801. He preaches one Sunday in three at Holmes's Hole.

The minister of the Baptist church is Abishai Sampson.

Chilmark.

West of Tisbury is Chilmark, which is ten miles in length from north-east to south-west, and from two miles to five in breadth. The distance between its meeting-house and Edgartown court-house is twelve miles. This meeting-house, three school-houses, and an alms-house constitute its publick buildings. It has no vessels belonging to it; and the number of its inhabitants appears to be decreasing.

Ralph Thacher was the first minister of Chilmark: the time of his ordination is unknown: he was dismissed at his request 1714. In 1715 William Holmes was ordained: he was the author of several pieces which appeared in print, was a man of worth, and died in the ministry. In 1746 Andrew Boardman was ordained; and died of the small pox in 1777. The present pastor, Jonathan Smith, was ordained Jan. 23d, 1788.

The Elizabeth Islands.

The Elizabeth Islands are separated from Martha's Vineyard by the Sound; from the county of Bristol, by

Buzzard's Bay; and from Falmouth, by a strait called Wood's Hole. Vessels bound from Nantucket to New Bedford go through this strait, where the current is rapid, and the navigation difficult. In Buzzard's Bay the navigation is also difficult, as it contains many rocks and shoals. The depth of water in this bay is from six to twelve fathoms.

Beginning north-east, the first island is Nanamesset. It is a mile and a quarter long, and a half a mile broad, and contains three hundred and sixty acres, fifty acres of which are wood land: the soil is as good as that of Nashaun. This island constitutes one farm, which is sufficient to keep twenty cows and a hundred sheep. There is on it one dwelling house, containing two families; and about nine hundred feet of salt works, built in the year 1805. In the southern and western part of the island there is a high hill, called Mount Sod, the base of which on the shore is stone, intersected with veins of clay.

The next island, Onkatomka, or Unkatemè, has no dwelling house on it, is three quarters of a mile in length, and half a mile in breadth, and contains ninety-one acres. It is separated from the island of Nanamesset on the south-east by a harbour, called the Hadleys, which affords good anchorage for vessels drawing not more than twelve feet of water. On the south-south-east it is separated from Nanamesset by a gut, which affords twelve feet of water, except at the southward, where there are shoals that extend about fifteen rods from the Ram Islands. On the south-west it is separated from Nashaun by a shoal, which is almost dry at low water, but which at half tide is navigable for boats, through the gut, into Buzzard's Bay.

Between Nanamesset and Nashaun, toward the Sound, there are two small islands, called the Ram Islands: they divide the gut into three branches, which, on the south, communicate with the Sound, and are navigable for boats, except at low water.

South-west from Nanamesset, and divided from it by the gut, is Nashaun. There is a small harbour under it, at its north-east end, communicating with Onkatomka

gut, and affording good anchorage for vessels, drawing not more than twelve feet of water, which may be brought within twenty feet of a wharf, built in the year 1803. This island is seven miles and a half long, and a mile and a quarter broad, and contains five thousand five hundred and sixty acres. There are on it four farms, four dwelling houses, at which are milked from forty-five to fifty cows. The soil in the eastern part is a sandy loam and good; in the western part it is light, and not so good. The principal part of the mowing land is at the east end; but bodies of salt marsh lie on the southerly side of the island. Nashaun is well wooded: the other Elizabeth Islands, except Nanamesset, have no wood. About three fifths of the trees are beach: the remainder of the wood is white and black oak, hickory, and a little pine. About one half of the island is in wood and swamps; and in the swamps grows white cedar. Some fire-wood is sold, and transported from the island. Very little ship timber remains, not more than three hundred tons; but it is of a superior quality. Tarpawling Cove, about the middle of the island, and opening to the south-east into Vineyard Sound, affords good anchorage in a clayey bottom. Small vessels can approach the shore at the distance of twenty rods, where there are from two fathoms to two and a quarter: at thirty rods distance there are three fathoms; and the water gradually deepens into the Sound. This cove is sheltered from all winds, except those which blow from E. S. E. to S. It is expected, that on its southerly side a light house will be erected by the government of the United States. On the other side of the island is a small cove, called Kittle Cove, which opens to the north-west into Buzzard's Bay. These islands are the property of James Bowdoin, Esq. whose stock on them consists generally in summer of about a hundred and twenty head of horned cattle, sixteen hundred sheep, seven hundred lambs, and twenty horses; and in winter, of a hundred head of horned cattle, seventeen hundred sheep, and twenty horses. About a thousand acres at the west end of Nashaun are set off into three farms, on which are generally kept three hundred sheep, forty head

of horned cattle, and ten horses, exclusive of the above mentioned stock. The milk obtained from the cows is for the most part converted into cheese, which has a high reputation. On Nashaun there are about three or four hundred deer: seventy were killed the last autumn.

At the distance of half a mile north from Nashaun, in Buzzard's Bay, are three small islands, called Wepecket's Islands, the largest of which is not a quarter of a mile long. On one of them are kept in summer from fifteen to twenty-five sheep.

West of Nashaun, and separated from it by a strait, called Robinson's Hole, is Pasque; which is a mile and three quarters long, and a mile broad, and contains a thousand and two acres. The soil is light, and more stony than the other Elizabeth Islands; and of a quality inferiour to that of any of them. There are on it two families. The number of sheep is unknown: it probably does not exceed five or six hundred. Robinson's Hole is about twelve feet deep; and the channel is very crooked.

South-west of Pasque, and separated from it by Quicks's Hole, is Nashawenna. This island is three miles and a quarter long, and a mile and a quarter broad; and contains fifteen hundred and sixty five acres. There are on it six families and a thousand sheep. A ship from sea, bound to New Bedford, enters Buzzard's Bay, either at its mouth, or through Quick's Hole. In this strait there are from three to eight fathoms of water, good anchorage, but a rapid current. The ship enters the Hole on the east side, on account of a spit which makes out from the west side. It keeps in the middle of the strait, till it has passed through it, leaving a rock, called the Lone Rock, on the left hand. It runs north, till it gets into five fathom, hard sand, which will be west of a rock, named the Black Rock, six miles from New Bedford. It then runs N. N. W. for the town. On the north side of Nashawenna is a cove, in which the water is shoal.

Cuttyhunk lies west of Nashawenna, from which it is separated by shoal water, and is two miles and a half long, and three quarters of a mile broad. It contains five hun-

dred and sixteen acres; and has on it two families, six hundred sheep, and sixteen cows. The soil of this island and of Penequese is rich, and is the best land in the Elizabeth Islands. Cuttyhunk has cliffs of clay, which are continually breaking down, and of consequence the island is diminishing. The other Elizabeth Islands are also wasting gradually. "At the west end, on the north side, is a pond of fresh water, three quarters of a mile in length. In the middle of its breadth, near the west end, is a rocky islet, containing near an acre of ground."* On this islet Dr. Belknap, in 1797, had the satisfaction of finding the cellar of a store house, which was built by Gosnold, when he discovered the Elizabeth Islands in 1602. It is a vestige of the first work performed by Europeans on the New England shores. Here they first penetrated the earth; here the first edifice was erected. Only two centuries have passed away; and from this humble beginning have arisen cities numerous, large, and fair, in which are enjoyed all the refined delights of civilized life.

North of Cuttyhunk is Penequese, which is three quarters of a mile long, and half a mile broad. It is of the extent of ninety-seven acres; and on it are three families and a hundred and fifty sheep.

Three quarters of a mile east of Penequese is Gull Island, which is not a quarter of a mile in length.

The Elizabeth Islands are stony. Stones lie on the upland, and along the beaches, as in the opposite beaches of Chilmark; but the shores are not iron bound, like those of Marblehead. There is here and there a sandy beach, particularly at Tarpawling Cove.—Cows are kept on all the islands; but they are most noted for their sheep, which are larger, better fed, more effectually sheltered, and which have finer and more abundant fleeces, than those which are on Martha's Vineyard. One with another a sheep yields two pounds of wool annually. The wool, except a small quantity which is manufactured by the inhabitants, is sold, and carried principally into Con-

* Belknap's Biog. II. 114.

necticut.—The fishes are the same as those of the vicinity; but lobsters, which are scarce at Martha's Vineyard, are caught in great abundance at all the Elizabeth Islands.—Though these islands pay more than one third of the tax of Chilmark; yet in proportion to their extent they are thinly peopled. They have no grist mill, no school, and no church; but such are their natural advantages, and so easily can the means of subsistence be obtained, that they are capable of supporting a much larger number of inhabitants. At Tarpawling Cove, in particular, if lots of land were sold to industrious and enterprising settlers, a village might without difficulty be raised up; and it would probably soon rival the villages of Holmes's Hole and Edgartown.

Noman's Land.

The last island to be mentioned is Noman's Land; which is four miles from Squipnocket Point, and six and a half from Gay Head. This island is a mile and three quarters long, and three quarters of a mile broad, and contains about six hundred and fifty acres. The land is composed of hills of a moderate elevation, and of several small swamps. There are no trees; but there are bushes in the swamps, some of which afford peat. The soil of the upland is warm, and in general inclining to gravel, and is used for the feeding of sheep, of which there are about six hundred. Beside two dwelling houses, there are twenty huts, which shelter the pilots, who go to the island, principally in the winter, to look out for vessels which are coming on the coast; and the fishermen, who frequent it in spring and autumn, for the purpose of catching the cod and other fish which are found in its neighbourhood. The fish taken by them are excellent table fish; about five hundred quintals annually.

History.

The history of Duke's County might constitute a separate paper for these Collections, and would best be supplied by an inhabitant of Martha's Vineyard, who can easily have access to its records, and who has an oppor-

tunity of making himself acquainted with the traditions, which are treasured up in the memories of its aged men. All that the author of this Description can do, is to give a few facts and dates, which have fallen in his way.

These islands were discovered by Bartholomew Gosnold in the month of May, 1602. He landed on Noman's Land, which he called Martha's Vineyard, passed round Gay Head, which he named Dover Cliff, anchored in Vineyard Sound, probably near Menemsha Bite, and built a store-house and began a fort at the island of Cuttyhunk, to which he gave the name of Elizabeth, in honour of the queen. "For what reason, and at what time, the name of Martha's Vineyard was transferred from the small island so called by Gosnold, to the large island which now bears it, are questions which remain in obsecurity."*

The next year, in the month of June, Martin Pring entered the harbour of Edgartown, which he called Whitson Bay, and anchored under the shelter of Chappaquiddick Neck, to which he gave the name of Mount Aldworth. Here he spent several weeks collecting sassafras; but about the beginning of August, the Indians appearing inclined to hostility, he sailed from the island, and returned to England. A particular account of these two voyages would be entertaining; but it is unnecessary to give it here, as every reader can find it in Dr. Belknap's popular work. This ingenious author conjectures, that the appellation of *Martin's* Vineyard, which is common in the old writers, was derived from the christian name of Captain Pring.*

In the first volume† of the Biography of the same author, will be found the interesting adventures of Epenow, an Indian of Martha's Vineyard, who had been treacherously taken from his own country, and who by his ingenuity obtained a ship to convey him home, in the year 1614. In the year 1619, "Captain Thomas Dermer, at Martha's Vineyard, met with this Epenow, who suspecting that his intentions were to carry him back to

* Belknap's Biog II. 113. † P. 357.

England, conspired with his countrymen to seize him and his companions, several of whom were killed in the fray: Dermer defended himself with his sword, and escaped, though not without fourteen wounds."* This is the last time that the soil of Martha's Vineyard was stained with human blood; for from that day to the present, no Indian has been killed by a white man, nor white man by an Indian.

At the beginning of the year 1623, however, the people of Plymouth received information, that the Indians of Martha's Vineyard and others had joined in a conspiracy with those of Massachusetts to extirpate the English.† But the principal conspirators at Massachusetts being slain, such a terrour was struck into the minds of the other Indians, that they forbore to execute any act of hostility.

Afterwards, in what year is unknown, but before the arrival of Thomas Mayhew, eight or ten English families settled in Edgartown. They first landed at Pease's Point, which is part of Starbuck's neck. The ship in which they came was bound to Virginia, but fell by accident into this port; and being short of provisions, these families preferred remaining and taking their chance with the Indians, to proceeding on the voyage. Four of their names have been handed down to us,—Pease, Vincent, Norton and Trapp, the three former of which still remain on the island. They landed late in the autumn, and were supplied during the first winter with fish and corn by the Indians. These hospitable natives led them to Great Pond, and showed them their manner of taking fish, which was as follows: A passage was opened from the sea into the pond, and through it the fish entered. There are many coves in this pond. At the entrance of the coves, the Indians placed hurdles under water, in a horizontal position; and when the fish had run over them into the coves, they went in their canoes, lifted the hurdles upright, by which means they prevented the escape of the fish, and with their spears stuck them in the mud.

* P. 362. † Winslow's Relation, 49.

This event has been preserved by tradition both among the natives and whites; but has not before appeared in any printed book.

Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and the Elizabeth Islands were not included in any of the New England governments. William, Earl of Stirling, in consequence of a grant from the crown of England, laid claim to all the islands between Cape Cod and Hudson's River. James Forett, agent for the Earl, on the 10th of October, 1641, granted to Thomas Mayhew of Watertown and Thomas Mayhew, his son, Nantucket and two small islands adjacent, and on the 23d of the same month, Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands; with the same powers of government which the people of Massachusetts enjoyed by their charter.* The elder Thomas Mayhew had been a merchant at Southampton in England; and when he first came to America, he followed the same employment. He settled himself at Watertown, where he had a good farm and profitable mill; but meeting with losses in his business, he sold his property in Massachusetts, and determined to emigrate to a new colony.† Accordingly, having obtained the grant of Martha's Vineyard, in the year 1642, he sent his son and several other persons thither; and they established themselves at Edgartown, the east end of the island. The father himself soon after followed, and became the governour of the colony.‡ Gookin supposes that he was the first Englishman who was settled on the island; but this supposition is erroneous, as he was preceded by the families whom we have mentioned above.

In the year 1644, by an act of the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, Martha's Vineyard was annexed to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts.§ It is not known whether this was done at the request of the inhabitants, nor how long the connexion continued. If it was an act of usurpation on the part of the commissioners, the royal authority in England was at that time too weak to correct the evil.

* Hutch. I. 161. † Gookin, IX. 1. ‡ Prince's Account, 180. § Hutch. I. 137.

Mr. Mayhew having established himself peaceably on the island, undertook, with the assistance of his son, to civilize and christianize the native inhabitants. Of the attempts, which were made to convert the Indians to the faith of the gospel, we shall not speak, except so far as may be necessary to show with what prudence and moderation Mr. Mayhew conducted himself in his intercourse with the natives. The sachems of these islands were absolute in their government; but they were subject in certain respects to the sagamore of the Wamponoags,* to whom they were obliged to do homage and make annual presents. This subjection was irksome to their minds; and they were ready to repel any new attempt to impose an additional yoke upon them, or to withdraw their subjects from the obedience which was due to their princes. When therefore they perceived the English missionaries among their people, they became jealous that in their animated harangues, they were aiming to attach them to their own persons, and that under the pretence of religion they were invading the authority of the sachems.

Mr. Mayhew observing this jealousy and the causes of it, took an opportunity of addressing the sachems in the following terms: That by an order from the king of England he was to govern the English who inhabited these islands; that his royal master was in power superior to any of the Indian sagamores; but that he was just as well as powerful; that therefore he would not in any manner invade their jurisdiction; but on the contrary, assist them if necessary; that religion and government were distinct concerns; and that the sachems might retain their authority, though their subjects were christians. By such prudent speeches, he soon brought them to entertain a good opinion of the christian religion.

When afterwards the number of christian Indians increased, he prevailed upon them to admit the counsels of judicious christians in their controversies, and in cases of more than ordinary consequence to introduce a jury for trial; promising his own assistance to the sachems,

* Gookin, II. 4.

whose assent was always to be obtained, though they were not christians. Thus in a few years he established a happy administration of justice among them, to their great satisfaction; and records were kept of all their proceedings in their several courts, by those who had learned to write, and who were appointed to the office.

By his prudent conduct and arguments, he convinced the sachems themselves of the distinguishing excellence of the English government; and in his administration, he gave them so fair an example of its happiness, as not only filled them with a strong desire of adopting the same form themselves, but even induced them voluntarily to make a publick acknowledgment of their subjection to the crown of England; though at the same time they were careful to have it understood, that they retained their authority as subordinate princes.

In his administration he was always ready to hear and redress their grievances, on the first complaint, without the least delay; by which means he wisely prevented any unfavourable impressions being made on their minds, through a neglect of justice. Whenever he decided any causes between them, he not only gave them equal justice with the English, but he also took pains to convince them that what he determined was right. He would not suffer any one to injure them either in their goods, lands, or persons. They always found in him a protector and a father: by the dignity of his manners, he excited their reverence; and by his condescension and benevolence he secured their affection. In consequence of this discreet and virtuous conduct, no difference took place between the English and natives on these islands, as long as he lived among them, which was near forty years. The Indians admired and loved him as a superior being, who always did what was right, and who had no other object than to make them happy.*

Such is the praise bestowed on Mr. Mayhew by a writer, who lived not long after his death. Perhaps it will appear too much like the language of panegyrick;

* Prince's Account, 293.

but the author is esteemed judicious and temperate; and his representation is not contradicted by the testimony of any preceding or succeeding writer.

In 1664 the Duke of York received from his brother Charles II. a grant of New York and several other territories; among which were Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and the islands adjacent, which had been previously purchased of Henry, grandson and heir of William, Earl of Stirling, who resigned and assigned them to the Duke. These islands in consequence became a part of the province of New York; and it appears, that notwithstanding the grant to Thomas Mayhew, the Earl of Stirling, and his successor the Duke of York, retained the jurisdiction of them. The titles to real estate were confirmed by the governour of that province: and according to a tradition, of the accuracy of which however there may be some reason to doubt, the inhabitants of Martha's Vineyard not only chose their governour and all other officers, but also made their own laws. It was whilst these islands were connected with New York, that they were made a county by the name of Duke's county. July 8th, 1671, both Edgartown and Tisbury were incorporated by Francis Lovelace, governour of New York. Before the incorporation, Tisbury was called Middletown.

At this time the peace of the colony of Plymouth was in great danger of being disturbed by the Indians within its limits. To prevent therefore the hostile spirit from extending itself to Martha's Vineyard, Mr. Mayhew, accompanied by some chosen Englishmen, visited all the Indian towns, and prevailed on the inhabitants solemnly to promise, that they would, if required, fight against the enemies of the King of England and his subjects. After this he went to New York, and obtained from the governour there a commission to govern the Indians on Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands. When he returned, he sent for all the sachems and chief men, and made them acquainted with the commission which he had received. With gratitude they and many others

who were present, as well those who were not christians as those who were, promised submission to the governour's act; and every person, holding up his hand, solemnly engaged to advance the worship of God.*

In the year 1675, the war, which like a black cloud had hovered during four years over New England, burst with fury on the country. Almost all the Indian nations on the Main were united against the English. Alarm and terrour were diffused on every side; and the white inhabitants suffered their minds to become unreasonably exasperated against all the Indians without distinction, and even against their christian friends. Of this jealous spirit were several persons at Martha's Vineyard, who with difficulty could be restrained by Mr. Mayhew and others, associated in the magistracy with him, from attempting to disarm the Indians by whom they were surrounded, and whose number greatly exceeded that of the English.†

For the satisfaction of these jealous persons Capt. Richard Sarson was sent with a small party to the west end of the island, where least dependence was to be placed on the Indians, because they were nearest the continent, and were the last who had embraced christianity. He made known to them the suspicions of some of the white inhabitants, and returned with this wise and amicable answer: That the surrender of their arms would expose them to the power of the Indians, engaged in the present war, who were not less enemies to them than to the English; that they had never given occasion for the jealousy which now seemed to be entertained of them; that if by any means, without hazarding their safety, they could afford further proof of their friendship and fidelity, they would readily do it; but that they were unwilling to deliver up their arms, unless the English would pro-

* Coll. of Hist. Soc. VI. 196.

† Mr. Prince says that the Indians were twenty times as numèrous as the English: but as this would make the latter only fifteen families,—because we are told by Mr. Mayhew himself, that he had often counted the Indian families, and that in the year 1674, they amounted on Martha's Vineyard and Chappaquiddick to three hundred,—this author, who is generally accurate, may be considered here as having made use of a hyperbolical expression. See Gookin, IX. 4.

pose another method, which would be more likely to ensure their preservation. With this answer they sent a writing, which was drawn up in their own language, and in which they declared: That as they had submitted freely to the crown of England, so they were resolved to assist the English on these islands against their enemies, whom they accounted as much enemies to themselves, as to any other of the subjects of the king. This paper was subscribed by persons of the greatest note and power among them.

The governour, Mr. Mayhew, was so well satisfied with the answer which was sent, that he employed the Indians as a guard, furnishing them with the necessary ammunition, and giving them instructions how to conduct themselves for the common safety, in this time of imminent danger. So faithful were they, that they not only rejected the strong and repeated solicitations of the natives on the Main, but when any landed from it, in obedience to the orders which had been given them, they carried them, though some of them were their near relations, before the governour, to attend his pleasure. The English, convinced by these proofs of the firmness of their friendship, took no care of their own defence, but left it entirely to the Indians: and the storm of war, which raged on the continent, was not suffered to approach, but these islands enjoyed the calm of peace. This was the genuine and happy effect of Mr. Mayhew's wisdom, and of the introduction of the christian religion among the Indians.*

By the charter of William and Mary, which arrived in 1692, these islands were taken from New York, and annexed to Massachusetts. During the season of anarchy and confusion which preceded this event, the Indians behaved in a peaceable manner; and on one occasion in particular forebore to resent the injuries, which were inflicted on them by some of the English, who were unrestrained by law and government.†

* Matth. Mayhew's Nar. 34. Prince's Account, 295.

† Matth. Mayhew's Narrative, 36.

In the year 1695, Martha's Vineyard, the Elizabeth Islands, and Noman's Land were by the legislature of Massachusetts separated from Nantucket, and made a distinct county, with the ancient name of Duke's County. From this date till the present time we have few events to record. During the period the white inhabitants have become possessors of the greatest part of the land, and have gradually increased in their number, whilst the Indians have gradually wasted away.

The western end of Martha's Vineyard, called Nashouohkamuck by the Indians, was the last which was settled by the English. There was however a town here before the close of the seventeenth century. Whilst it was under the government of New York, it was called the manor of Tisbury; but it was known by the name of Chilmark as long ago at least as 1698.* March 28th, 1705, the first town meeting was held in this place; and in 1707 it first sent a representative to the general court. It was incorporated by the name which it now bears, October 30th, 1714.

By a census which was ordered in 1763, and taken in 1764, there were found in Duke's County three hundred and twenty-eight dwelling houses, three hundred and ninety-four families, two thousand three hundred white inhabitants (of whom 924 were in Edgartown, 730 in Tisbury, and 646 in Chilmark) forty-six negroes, and only three hundred and thirteen Indians.

From this period to the revolutionary war, the island was in a flourishing state. The land was well stocked with cattle and sheep, fifteen or sixteen sail of whalemen were owned by the inhabitants, and the cod-fishery, which was carried on in a number of small vessels, was a profitable business. In March, 1776, when another census was taken, the families were found to have increased to four hundred and eighty-two, and the white inhabitants to two thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, of whom 1020 were in Edgartown, 1033 in Tisbury, and 769 in Chilmark: there were fifty-nine negroes; but the Indians were not enumerated.

* Coll. of Hist. Society, X. 131.

With the war began a series of calamities. The vessels of the inhabitants were all taken and destroyed; their young men were captivated, and many of them died on board prison ships. They were plundered of their cattle by the enemy: General Gray, in the month of September, 1779, carried off at one time a hundred and twenty oxen and ten thousand sheep, leaving on the island only about four thousand of the latter. To induce the people the more readily to surrender their cattle, the sheep were appraised at two dollars, and the oxen at sixty dollars a head. Two years after an agent was sent to England; but he could obtain payment for no more than one third of the sum which was due. From the depressed state, occasioned by these losses, the island has not yet recovered. The cattle and sheep have indeed been restored to their former numbers; but the whale fishery has entirely ceased; and the cod fishery has hardly begun to revive. There was however a small increase of population during the war; for in the year 1783, the families were enumerated at five hundred and twenty-two, and the white inhabitants at three thousand and fifty-six. Since that period, the number of inhabitants has not much varied. In 1790, it was, exclusive of Indians, three thousand two hundred and sixty-five; and in 1800, three thousand one hundred and eighteen.* The number of inhabitants may this year, 1807, be estimated at three thousand one hundred and thirty.

The Indians.

The Indian name of Martha's Vineyard, according to Gookin, was Nope; but according to all others of the old writers, it was Capawock. Gookin, who appears to have taken pains to ascertain facts, and in whose Collections there is an air of simplicity and truth, is not to be charged with having invented this word Nope; but the probability is, that the island had two names. At the time in which it was discovered by the English, it was

* By the census of 1810, the number of inhabitants is three thousand two hundred and ninety.

full of inhabitants; and as they continued to be numerous, when it was first settled by the English, it may be concluded that it was not visited by the pestilence of 1617. Not less than three thousand Indians, it has been generally estimated, were on the island, when it was entered by Mayhew. As it seems capable of supporting scarcely a greater number of white inhabitants, who occupy much less space than savages, it may be asked, whence did so many of these children of nature derive their subsistence? From the account which has been given of Martha's Vineyard, it will be easy to answer this question. The truth is, that its harbours, coves, lagunes, and ponds afford an inexhaustible supply of food. They could obtain the shell fish, which lie in such profusion on its shores, without the exercise of much invention; and they had discovered several ingenious methods of entrapping the eels and other fish, which swim in its waters. The island besides was not destitute of game; and innumerable birds haunted its woods and coasts, which would sometimes be pierced by the arrows of the Indians; not to mention that the sandy soil was peculiarly favourable to the cultivation of squashes, beans, and maize. It was a knowledge of these things, which induced so many of the savages to press to these islands, and the parts of the sea coast which resemble them: they appear barren to those, who think that no country is fruitful, where the fields are not green; but to an Indian they were the most fertile parts of America. That Martha's Vineyard then was capable of sustaining a multitude of inhabitants, is evident; and that this was the fact may with some degree of probability be inferred from the great number of proper names in common use. There was not a hill, a cove, a point of land, or a pond, however small, which had not its own appellation. Many of these names are familiar to the white inhabitants; and many more, which have become obsolete, are still to be found in deeds of land and ancient books. Words follow the steps of men; and where a country by distinct names is subdivided into many minute parts, there is always reason to suppose that it has a numerous population.

But though there is no room for doubting the testimony of the writers who assert, that when these islands were first settled by the English, they were well filled with inhabitants, yet it appears, that the people began to waste away, soon after the whites appeared among them. In 1643, and at several other times they were visited by a general disease.* This was probably the yellow fever, which was, with the consumption, the disorder, of which they commonly died.† In 1674, they were reduced to five hundred families, or about fifteen hundred souls.

Like the other savages of New England, they were in a low state of civilization; and they had attained few of the arts, which contribute to the comfort of human life. Their houses were small, mean, and generally filled with smoke; and their weapons of war were feeble and pointless, as is evident from the stone heads of their arrows, which are still frequently picked up. They were however a hospitable and tractable people. When therefore the younger Mr. Mayhew attempted to introduce the gospel among them, they received him with kindness, and with readiness listened to his exhortations. The wonderful progress which the christian religion, through the zeal of this eminent evangelist and his worthy successors, made in Martha's Vineyard, surprised and delighted the pious of that age; and they failed not to note with minute attention its various circumstances. Hence the most ample narratives of the conversation of these Indians have been given to the publick; so that however barren all other parts of the history of the island may be, we have no reason to complain here of any want of events. As one of these accounts has already been published in these Collections,‡ and as every history of New England gives the same story, and some of them in a very interesting manner, the reader of this Description will not expect that its author will go over the same ground again. It will be sufficient for him to state in general terms, that the younger Mr. Mayhew laboured in this benevolent

* Prince's Account, 282. † Coll. of Hist. Soc. I. 140. 1st. Ser.

‡ Gookin's IXth chap.

work, with diligence and fervour, till his death; that it was then assumed by his father; and after him by his son; and that it has been carried on in the same family to the present day: that in less than thirty years almost every Indian on the island had become a professed christian; that at first they were only catechumens; but that they were formed into a church in 1659, from which another church arose in the year 1670.

The Indians were converted to the christian faith; and attempts were made to reduce them to a state of civilization. But "they who have been conversant with the Indians will often repeat, how unprofitable the labour hath been either to civilize or convert them. Much money hath been expended to little or no purpose; and every method to educate them has failed. They who met with most success, such as Mr. Eliot and Mr. Mayhew, had they lived longer, would have wondered to see how soon their disciples returned to their former ignorance and stupidity; or how little difference was made in the face of the wilderness: if it blossomed for a while and yielded some little fruit, the season was short; and what was not covered with weeds proved a cold, barren soil." *

The Mayhews, however pious and benevolent, did not much benefit the Indians; but the English derived the most essential advantages from the ascendency which was gained over their minds: they were disarmed of their rage: they were made friends and fellow subjects. At length they ceased to be formidable from another cause: their numbers dwindled away, their courage abated, and they sunk into a mean and depressed people. The progress of their decline to the year 1764 is exhibited in the following Table.

Number of Indians in Duke's County at five different periods.

A. D.	No.	A. D.	No.	A. D.	No.
1642	3000	1698†	1000	1764	313
1674	1500	1720	800		

* These are words of Dr. Eliot.

† See Coll. of Hist. Soc. X. 131.

The present state of these Indians has not much to excite attention or interest curiosity. Beginning east, the first collection of them is found at Chappaquiddick. On this island they have a track of land reserved to them, containing about eight hundred acres. They are much intermixed with white and negro blood, very few of them being pure Indians; and they have been improved in their industry and general habits by the intermixture. Several of them live in framed houses, are good farmers, and are tolerably neat in their persons and habitations. The old men only are farmers, and are assisted by the women who sow and hoe the corn: the young men are seamen. Their lands are not enclosed; but their cattle are kept with a tedder. They are destitute both of a meetinghouse and a minister;* but they have the privilege of attending the pastor of Edgartown. Their numbers, which are probably increasing, are sixty-five, of whom nine are strangers intermarried with them. The framed houses are ten; the wigwams two.

Near Sangekantacket, adjoining the lagune, at a place called Farm Neck, there was formerly a large town of Indians; and twenty persons of a mixed race still remain, who live in six houses, are divided into six families, and retain near two hundred acres of land.

At West Chop in Tisbury there is one Indian family, consisting of five persons.

In the north-west part of Tisbury there is a tract of land, called Christiantown, assigned to the Indians, who are placed under guardians. They consist of nine families and thirty two souls, of whom one male and six females are pure: the rest are mixed, chiefly with whites.

The great body of the Indians is at Gay Head. They have here a tract of excellent land, containing three thousand acres, reserved to them. It is destitute of trees; but there are many swamps, some of which afford peat, and others springs of good water. The land is broken into hills; and there are no roads. The Indians have twenty-six framed houses and seven wigwams. The

* Since the above was written, Frederick Baylies has been appointed missionary to these Indians.

framed houses are nothing better than mean huts: some of them have two apartments; but the greatest part of them, not more than one. There are three barns, and two meeting houses, which are small buildings, not more than twenty feet square. The number of families is thirty-four; and of souls, a hundred and forty-two: beside whom about a hundred Indians are absent from Gay Head; some of whom are children put out to service in English families; and others whale-men; making the whole number of proprietors, men, women, and children, about two hundred and forty. Every native, whether he lives off or on the island, is considered as a proprietor; and every child born to him is entitled to a right, which is equivalent to the pasture of three sheep. No sheep are kept; but a cow is reckoned equal to six sheep: an ox, to eight; and a horse, to ten. Formerly a child's right was six sheep. Of the Indians nine men are pure, and still more of the women; the rest are intermixed, chiefly with negroes: the mixed race is better than the pure Indians. Almost all of them have cows; and a few of them, oxen: they own as many as twenty horses. A part of their land is every year let to the whites; and the income is appropriated to the support of their poor. The Indians raise very little corn, but have pretty good gardens. They annually sell a hundred or two hundred bushels of craneberries, which grow in great plenty in their craneberry bogs. The rest of their subsistence is derived from fishing; and from the sale of clay, which they dispose of on the spot for three dollars, and when they carry it to market, for five dollars a ton. Small as their numbers are, they have two preachers; one of whom is a Baptist; the other, a Congregationalist; and both of them, Indians. Beside the houses at Gay Head, there is one Indian house and three wigwams in Chilmark; all the inhabitants of which, except a woman living in one of the wigwams, have rights at Gay Head, and are included in their numbers. The Indians in this part of the island are generally unchaste, intemperate, without forethought, and many of them dishonest. They are however more industrious, and neater in their persons and houses, than is common for Indians.

NUMBER OF NEGRO SLAVES IN THE PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, SIXTEEN YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, TAKEN BY ORDER OF GOVERNMENT IN THE LAST MONTH OF THE YEAR 1754, AND THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR 1755.

SUFFOLK.	Males	Fem.	Tot.
Boston	647	342	989
Dorchester	18	13	31
Roxbury	38	15	53
Weymouth	12	11	23
Hingham			
Dedham			17
Braintree	20	16	36
Hull	7	4	11
Medfield	3	1	4
Milton	15	4	19
Wrentham	13	3	16
Brookline	10	7	17
Needham	1	0	1
Medway	4	3	7
Bellingham	1	1	2
Walpole	0	1	1
Stoughton	6	2	8
Chelsea			35

ESSEX.			
Salem	47	36	83
Ipswich			62
Newbury	34	16	50
Lynn			
Gloucester			61
Rowley	10	2	12
Salisbury	6	1	7
Wenham			16
Manchester	1	5	6
Haverhill	8	8	16
Andover	28	14	42
Marblehead			
Topsfield	4	1	5
Amesbury	3	2	5
Beverly	12	16	28
Bradford	3	2	5
Boxford	4	4	8
Methuen			

ESSEX.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.
Middleton	9	3	12
Danvers	9	12	21

MIDDLESEX.			
Charlestown			
Watertown	7	5	12
Medford	27	7	34
Cambridge	33	23	56
Concord	10	5	15
Sudbury	9	5	14
Woburn	9	8	17
Reading	14	6	20
Malden	16	5	21
Groton	7	7	14
Billerica	3	5	8
Chelmsford			8
Marlborough	3	3	6
Dunstable			
Sherburne	3	0	3
Stow			
Newton	10	3	13
Framingham			
Dracut			
Weston	8	2	10
Lexington	13	11	24
Littleton	3	5	8
Hopkinton			15
Holliston			
Stoneham	6	2	8
Westford			5
Bedford	2	4	6
Wilmington	4	3	7
Townsend	2	1	3
Tewksbury	1	1	2
Acton	1	0	1
Waltham	2	2	4
Shirley	1	0	1
Pepperell			

Middlesex.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.
Natick	0	3	3
Lincoln	16	7	23

Worcester.			
Lancaster	4	1	5
Mendon			
Brookfield			8
Oxford	3	1	4
Worcester	4	4	8
Leicester	5	1	6
Rutland	1	2	3
Sutton			3
Westborough	4	2	6
Uxbridge			7
Southborough	0	1	1
Shrewsbury	3	1	4
Lunenburgh	6	2	8
Dudley	1	1	2
Harvard			
Grafton			6
Upton			
Hardwick			
Bolton	2	1	3
Sturbridge	2	2	4
Holden	0	0	0
Western	2	1	3
Douglas			
N. Braintree			
Spencer	2	1	3
Leominster	1	1	2
Rutland Dist.			2

Hampshire.			
Springfield	22	5	27
Hadley	13	5	18
Westfield	15	4	19
Hatfield	5	4	9
Deerfield			
Northampton			
Northfield			
Sunderland			
Brimfield			
Blandford			
Pelham			
Palmer	1	0	1
Southampton	0	0	0
South Hadley	0	0	0

Hampshire.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.
Greenfield			
New Salem			
Montague	0	0	0
Granville	0	0	0
Greenwich			
Sheffield			
Stockbridge			

Plymouth.			
Plymouth			
Scituate	22	21	43
Duxborough			
Marshfield	17	8	25
Bridgewater			
Middleboro'			12
Rochester			
Plympton	6	3	9
Pembroke	6	4	10
Abington	5	2	7
Kingston	3	3	6
Hanover	8	9	17
Halifax	2	2	4
Wareham			

Bristol.			
Taunton			27
Rehoboth			
Dartmouth			34
Swanzey			
Freetown	14	7	21
Attleborough	7	3	10
Norton			
Dighton	9	9	18
Easton	2	1	3
Raynham			
Berkley	7	2	9

Barnstable.			
Barnstable	18	15	33
Sandwich	4	4	8
Yarmouth			
Eastham	6	5	11
Falmouth			10
Chatham			
Truro			
Provincetown			
Harwich	8	6	14

Duke's Coun.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.
Edgarton			
Tisbury			
Chilmark	3	4	7
Nantucket.			
Sherburne			
York.			
York			24
Kittery	18	17	35

York.	Males.	Fem.	Tot.
Wells	12	4	16
Falmouth	16	5	21
Scarborough	7	4	11
Berwick	14	8	22
Biddeford			
Arundel	2	1	3
N. Yarmouth	2	1	3
Brunswick	2	1	3
Georgetown			7
Newcastle			
Gorhamtown	2	0	2

[The above has been copied from the original Returns sent to the Secretary's Office, by the Assessors of the several towns. Where there are blanks, the Returns have either been lost or were not made.]

To the Committee of Publications.

Gentlemen,

AGREEABLY to my promise, I send you notices of a few towns in New Hampshire. They were collected on a hasty journey, through a part of that State, during the last summer. This circumstance will account for the paucity of facts, but such as they are, they were derived from respectable and intelligent sources, and I think may be relied on. Considering your work as intended for a depositary of facts merely, I have not felt myself at liberty to wander in the fields of imagination nor to make any attempts at glowing description, but have confined myself to sober, simple detail. If you should think my humble labours of any value, I shall be fully repaid for them, and shall be stimulated to greater diligence on future excursions. C. L.

Dec. 24, 1814.

Note on Lancaster, N. H. June 27th. 1814.

Situation, boundaries. LANCASTER is a post town in the county of Coos.* It is situated in latitude 44° 29′ N.

* The county of Coos was taken from Grafton county; and was incorporated June, 1805.

Its distance from Portsmouth is about one hundred and twenty-five miles, N. W.; from Concord about one hundred and twenty-four miles; from Haverhill about forty-six miles; and from the Canada line about forty-five miles.

It is bounded as follows; from the northwesterly corner, which is on Connecticut river, and is also a corner of Northumberland, it extends south, fifty-five degrees east, about seven miles, joining four miles and an half on Northumberland, and about two and an half on Kilkenny; thence south, sixty-nine degrees west, ten miles to Dalton line, bounding on Barker's location nearly six miles, on Jefferson a few rods, and the remainder of the way on Whitefield; thence north, twenty-six degrees west, two and an half miles to Connecticut river, bounding on Dalton; from thence up said river to the corner first mentioned eight miles on a straight line, ten by the road.*

Face of the country, soil, &c. Lancaster is situated in the vicinity of lofty mountains, but is not itself mountainous. There are three hills of a considerable elevation, in the southerly part of the town, which have the name of Martin meadow hills.

A range of mountains lying to the north-east, in the towns of Northumberland, Percy, and Kilkenny, are distinctly seen from this place, and form the back-ground of a very beautiful picture. They formerly served to guide the hunters to Connecticut river, and are called "land pilot hills."

The soil is productive; the intervales on the Connecticut and Israel rivers are particularly rich and fertile. The quantity of wheat is from eight to twenty, or (it is said) thirty bushels an acre; corn, thirty bushels; grass from one to three tons; potatoes from one hundred and fifty to four hundred bushels.

It is principally a grazing township; but a large portion of the land is as yet uncleared.†

* This description of the boundaries of Lancaster, with a largo portion of the information contained in this article, was furnished me by the Rev. Mr. Willard, minister of the place. Vir pius, intelligens, facetus, et hospitalitatem sectans.

† Mr. Willard, in a MS. letter, gives the following account of the method of clearing the land. "We fall the timber, as it is expressed, in June. In Septem-

The price of upland is from two to ten dollars; of intervale about twenty dollars.

The principal kinds of wood are spruce, maple, and birch; but there is also beech, elm, bass, pine, and a small quantity of red oak.

There is at present but little fruit besides that which is the spontaneous growth of the soil. There are a few orchards of apples, but no cider has been made.

Market. The principal market is Portland. The inhabitants usually carry their produce once a year. Waggons, however, go at other times. The price of carriage is one dollar a hundred weight in winter, and two dollars in summer.

Mineral. Iron ore has been found in small quantities, but no other mineral.

Rivers and ponds. Connecticut river,* as has already been stated, forms a part of the boundary of this town; and here, as in all its course, imparts richness and fertility to the soil.

Israel river, which takes its rise on the western side of the height of land, and empties into the Connecticut, is a river of considerable magnitude, and of great importance. It furnishes extensive intervales, and many valuable mill seats. It is said to bear the christian name of a hunter, whose brother John, his associate in his expedition to this quarter, has given his name to another river in the vicinity.

There is one pond of an oval form, two miles in length, and one mile in breadth, which has the name of Martin Meadow pond, from Martin, a hunter; another, called Little pond, which communicates with the above, and a

ber following, if a dry time, we put fire into the piece, which in a great measure consumes the limbs and small stuff. The timber is then cut of suitable length, piled into heaps and burned off. When the land is thus cleared, early the spring following we sow wheat and grass seed, and harrow it in faithfully. Sometimes, however, we plant our new land with potatoes or corn, without any ploughing; the potatoes are planted in large hills. Corn and potatoes thus planted require no houghing, except to cut down the fire weed which prevails in all newly burnt lands. In this mode of planting we often obtain large crops. The year following, we seed down the land, as above described."

* Connecticut is said to signify *long*, and to have been applied by the Indians to this river on account of its length.

third small pond, without any name. There is also a number of small ponds near the margin of the river.

Bridges and ferry. There is one bridge and one ferry over Connecticut river; one bridge over Israel river, and one bridge of considerable length, over Alder brook: besides several smaller ones.

Mills. There are two grist mills, two saw mills, an iron mill, and a carding machine.

Manufactures. The manufactures are all of a domestick nature. There are fifty-eight looms in operation in the town.

Distilleries. There are three distilleries which distil gin and whisky from grain and potatoes. The proportion of grain to potatoes is about sixty bushels to one thousand. The quantity distilled during the last year (1813) was about five thousand three hundred gallons. The whisky is sold in Portland for about sixty-seven cents a gallon; the gin at a dollar.*

Quadrupeds. Among the wild quadrupeds, are the wolf (canis lupus); red, black, and gray fox (vulpes); wild cat (felis lynx), larger than in the southerly part of New England, but not so fierce; skunk (viverra putorius); otter (mustela lutra); martin (mustela martes); weasel (mustela vulgaris); ermine (mustela erminea); bear (ursus arctos); racoon (ursus lotor); woodchuck (monax de Buffon; ursi vel mustelæ species); mice, of various kinds, (sorex murinus, sorex araneus, &c.); porcupine (hystrix dorsata); rabbit (lepus cuniculus); beaver (castor fiber); musquash (castor muschatus, vel castor vel mus zibethicus†); mink (mustela); grey, red striped and flying squirrel (sciurus cinereus, sciurus flavus? sciurus volans vel sciurus volucella); moose (cervus alces, vel cervus tarandus?) formerly plenty, but now scarce; deer (cervus dama?).

* The number of distilleries, in this part of the country, has increased within a few years, to an astonishing and most alarming degree. The writer of this article was informed by Mr. Adams, a distiller in Lancaster, that, a very few years ago, there were only two distilleries between Peacham, in Vermont, and the Canada line, a distance of about forty-five miles, but that now there were fifty. In the towns of Peacham and Danville only, he said, there were twenty.

† Castor muschatus is the name given to this animal by Mitchell, castor zibethicus, by Cutler, mus zibethicus is the musk rat of Linnæus. Under the genus castor, in Linnæus, there is no such animal.

The tame quadrupeds are such as are common to New England.

A greater attention, than formerly, is paid to the raising of sheep, and the flocks have been improved by a mixture with the merino breed.

Birds. Among the birds that are found here, are the eagle, various species, (falco); owl (strix); king bird (lanius tyrannus); raven (corvus carnivorus, Bart. corvus corax, Lin.); crow (corvus corone, Wilson); blue jay (corvus cristatus); hang bird (oriolus icterus); red winged black bird (oriolus pheniceus, Lin.; sturnus niger alis superne rubentibus, Catesby); crow black bird (gracula quiscala); cuckoo (cuculus americanus? cuculus carolinensis, Wilson); woodpeckers, various species (picus); kingfisher (alcedo alcyon); humming bird (trochilus colubris); ducks of various kinds, viz. black duck (anas nigra maxima?) broad bill duck, wood duck, (anas arborea); dipper (anas albeola); whistler (anas clangula?); shell drake (anas tadorna?); northern diver or loon (colymbus septentrionalis); crane (ardea canadensis); lopt heron (ardea ——); stake-driver or bittern (ardea stellaris? ardea minor, Wilson); wood-cock (scolopax rusticola); wood snipe (scolopax fedoa); waterhen (alea arctica? vel fulica chloropus?) quail (tetrao virginianus); partridge (tetrao marilandus); wild pigeon (columba migratoria?); lark (alauda alpestris); robin (turdus migratorius) Old England robin (turdus pilaris?); thrasher (turdus orpheus?); cross bill (loxia curvirostra; curvirostra americana, Wilson,); snow bird (passer nivalis); boblincoln (emberiza oryzivora); yellow bird (fringilla tristis; carduelis americanus, Briss.); sparrow (fringilla); catbird (muscicapa carolinensis); blue bird (motacilla sialis): wren (motacilla troglodytes); swallows of various kinds, (hirundo); martin (hirundo urbica, vel hirundo agrestis); whip-poor-will (caprimulgus minor americanus, Catesby; caprimulgus vociforus, Wilson.*); peverly.†

* This bird has been confounded by Kalm and Linnæus with the *caprimulgus europæus*, both making them only varieties and not a distinct species, which they undoubtedly are. See Brewster, Ed.: Cyclopedia, Vol. 3d. page 498.

† The peverly Mr. Willard supposes to be peculiar to this part of the country. In his MS. letter before referred to, he thus describes it: "It is about the size

Fishes. The rivers and ponds do not abound with fish. Formerly, salmon and shad were taken in the Connecticut at this place, but their passage has been obstructed by locks and canals on the river. There are, however, various kinds of smaller fish, viz. eel (muræna anguilla); perch (perca fluviatilis); shiner (perca nobilis?); pout (silurus felis); trout (salmo trutta); sucker (cyprimus catestomus, Forster,); dice; bill fish; pumpkin seed, or flat fish, &c.*

Taverns and stores. There are two taverns; and four stores. At this time, however, but little business is done, except in one store.

Trades. In addition to the trades commonly found in our country towns, there are goldsmiths, cabinet makers, saddlers, and clothiers here.

Invention. A man, by the name of White, pretends to have discovered the method of converting pot metal into steel. Whether his pretension is well founded or not, and if it is, whether his discovery will be of any real utility, is yet to be proved.

Academy and schools. There is an academy here, which was incorporated in 1808. The town is also divided into five school districts. The salary of a school master, in some districts, is fifteen dollars a month and board, or twenty-one without board; in others, ten dollars and board.

Social Library. There is a social library, which consists of about one hundred volumes.

Professional men, &c. One of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas resides here. There are also two justices of the peace (besides the above,) two lawyers, and two physicians.

and colour of a common sparrow, thicker set, however, with a longer tail. The male, and I believe the female, has a white stripe each side of the head almost meeting at the bill, and again on the hind part of the head. It is noted for beginning its song in a solemn, grave manner aud ending in a quick and lively strain. It has its name from one of the sounds it makes in singing.

* A number of the quadrupeds, birds, and fishes in the above lists, are not mentioned by Belknap, unless they are given under other names. In the Linnean names, as given by Belknap, there are several typographical errours in the two last editions of his history of New Hampshire, which are the only ones I have consulted.

Two who, at the time, were inhabitants of this town, have been graduated at Dartmouth college, and one, a native of the town, at Middlebury; viz. Joseph Warren Brackett, James Brackett, and Hubbard Wilson. The two former are lawyers of high respectability in the state of New York, one in the city, the other in the interiour. The latter is a school master in Lancaster, and a student at law.

Courts of justice. Lancaster is the shire town of the county. The Supreme Judicial Court holds its session here on the fourth Tuesday of May: the Court of Common Pleas on the Tuesday preceding the last Tuesday in February, and on the first Tuesday in September; the Probate Court on the Friday following the last Tuesday in July.

History. Previously to their incorporation, Lancaster, Northumberland and Stratford, in New Hampshire, and Lunenburg, Guildhall, and Maidstone in Vermont, all lying on Connecticut river, were designated by the Indian name Coos,* which signifies crooked† and was originally applied to that part of the Connecticut on which these towns are situated.

The charter of Lancaster was granted by Governour Benning Wentworth, and is dated July 5th, 1763. The town was incorporated at the same time. It was originally divided into seventy-six shares. The Governour reserved two shares for himself, one for the Society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, one for a glebe for the church of England, one for the first settled minister, and one for the support of a school. The other seventy shares were granted by charter to David Page and sixty-nine others.

The first settlers were David Page,‡ and a few other persons from Petersham in the state of Massachusetts.

* This word is pronounced by the Indians as if it contained only one syllable.

† An idea of the serpentine course of the river here, where it constitutes the boundary between New Hampshire and Vermont, may be formed from the fact that a person may stand in New Hampshire, fire across Vermont, and lodge his ball in New Hampshire again.

‡ The father of Mr. Page was an Englishman, and the first settler of Lunenburg, Worcester county, Massachusetts. His farm was on the south side of a

They came here within a year after the charter was obtained. At that time, the surrounding country, to a great extent, was a wilderness, and these enterprising adventurers were subjected to innumerable privations, and to excessive hardships. There was no settlement near them, and for several years there was no mill, where their corn could be ground, within a less distance than Charleston, No 4, a hundred and ten miles.

On the seventeenth of July, 1794, about thirty years after the settlement of the town, a congregational church was gathered here, and on the eighteenth of September following, the Rev. Joseph Willard was installed as the minister.* He is the son of the Rev. Dr. Willard of Stafford, Connecticut, was graduated at Harvard University in the year 1784, and was first settled at Wilbraham, in Hampden (then Hampshire) county, Massachusetts.

The churches present at the installation were, Rochester, Rev. Joseph Haven, Fryburgh, Rev. William Fessenden, and Conway, Rev. Nathaniel Porter. Mr. Haven made the first prayer, and preached. Mr. Porter made the ordaining prayer, and gave the charge. Mr. Fessenden presented the right hand of fellowship, and made the concluding prayer.

The first deacons were Jonas Baker, and Samuel Phelps.

Mr. Willard's salary is eighty pounds a year. He has also a farm of three hundred and fifty acres, as the first settled minister. A part of his salary, (about two thirds) is paid in grain.

Since the settlement of Mr. Willard, eighty-five have come for the first time to the Lord's table. The number of children admitted to the church by baptism, has

range of hills called Turkey hills which was formerly the name of the town itself. (Mr. Flint's MS. letter; see also Historical Collections, Vol. 1, new series, page 183) From Lunenburg, he removed to South Carolina, but returned again on the death of his wife there. The son was at first a farmer in Lunenburg, and afterwards a trader in Petersham, but failed in business and removed to Lancaster. Both father and son were dignified with the title of Governour, either on account of the respectability of their characters, or from the circumstance of their having been the founders of colonies. The latter left a son, who is still living in Lancaster.

* At this time, there were thirty-six families in the place.

been one hundred and ninety-three. About two thirds of the children in the town are supposed to be unbaptized.

The number of marriages, by the minister, has been fifty-eight. Many are married by justices of the peace.

The deaths in each year have been as follows. In 1794, after July, none; 1795—1; 1796—1; 1797—2; 1798—1; 1799—4; 1800—1; 1801—3; 1802—5; 1803—8; 1804—5; 1805—6; 1806—6; 1807—5; 1808—15; 1809—5; 1810—7; 1811—12; 1812—6; 1813—28; most of them of a prevailing fever; three in the army; 1814, to June, 7.

Four or five years ago, a Baptist society was formed. It consists of about twenty families. They have no meeting house, and no stated preaching.

The number of inhabitants in 1775 was 61; in 1790, 161; in 1800, 440; in 1810, 717.

The valuation in 1804 was $2.75; in 1812, $3.51; in 1814, $3.18.

This town unites with Jefferson and Bretton Woods in sending a representative to the General Court. By the last census Jefferson contained 197 inhabitants; Bretton Woods, 12. In 1800, the number of inhabitants in Jefferson was 112; in Bretton Woods, 18.

The situation of Lancaster is exceedingly pleasant. From its hills, and on the banks of its rivers, the views are highly picturesque and beautiful.

The church, which is a neat building, with a handsome tower, is on an eminence at a little distance from the village. The compact part of the town is built on an extensive plain, and contains many handsome houses.

It is a flourishing place. Its inhabitants are in general correct and orderly. Its political character is federal.

A GEOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF THE TOWN OF BATH, GRAFTON COUNTY, NEW HAMPSHIRE, SEPT. 1814. BY REV. MR. DAVID SUTHERLAND.

BATH, like all the towns in the vicinity, was originally calculated to contain six miles square. Its length

however exceeds its breadth by a quarter of a mile. It is bounded on the north by Lyman; on the east by Landaff; on the south by Haverhill; on the west by Ryegate, Vt.

Rivers. The Amonoosuc runs in a southwesterly direction. It receives in its course the wild Amonoosuc, which runs to the west. Connecticut river passes between Bath and Ryegate. Here is the head of boat navigation on that beautiful river. It is interrupted by a very majestick fall of water, at which a dam is erected, and several mills built. The Amonoosuc has a very useful and convenient fall at the village, calculated to accommodate machinery to any extent.

Mountain. At the southwest corner of the town, Gardner's mountain arises by a very bold ascent from the confluence of Connecticut and Amonoosuc rivers, and runs a north course through the whole town, separating the inhabitants, who have no communication but by one pass in the mountain. Its height is generally five hundred feet. There are beside large swells of land, none of which has obtained the name of mountain.

Bridges and ferries. At the principal village there is a considerable bridge over the Amonoosuc, of three hundred and fifty feet in length — was rebuilt in 1807. There is a ferry across Connecticut river at the falls.

Roads. The great road from the lower to the upper Coos passes through this town. It is in excellent order. The other publick roads are generally kept in good repair.

The soil is very various, and produces differently, according to cultivation and situation. Wheat will probably average twelve bushels per acre; corn, twenty-five; rye, fifteen; oats, twenty; potatoes, one hundred; grass, one ton. Sometime ago there were two distilleries; one of them happily is discontinued, and the other produces about four hundred and fifty gallons of gin and whisky in the year.

There are nine school districts, and as many school houses. They are all English schools. The salaries of females are from eight to twelve dollars; of male teachers, from sixteen to twenty-four dollars.

The principal kinds of wood that is produced naturally are pine, maple, beech, birch, and cedar. The surplus produce is carried to Boston, Salem, and Portland, and bears the market prices at these places. There is very little fruit raised, except the apple; and even that was neglected till recently; so that there are only about three hundred barrels of cider made annually. One sixth part of the town is intervale; the other parts upland. From an inspection of the town books, the quantity of land it contains appears to be twenty-eight thousand one hundred and twelve acres, of which only two thousaud seven hundred and seventy-six are given in as improved land; although from appearances one would judge that more than one half was cleared. There are three lawyers and two physicians; four stores, and three publick houses. There are eight men of liberal education. Only two young men have been sent to college from Bath. These are now members of Dartmouth. The number of inhabitants at the last census was 1315. At present the number is 1351.

Except the woolen, cotton, and linen cloth manufactured in each family for its own use, there are no manufactories. Saw-mills are nine in number; grist-mills, three; one clothing mill; one mill for sawing stones into whitestones and hones, both of which, particularly the latter, are of an excellent quality.

On Gardner's mountain there are various appearances of iron and silver ore. A strata of rock has been opened near the lower village, the most of which will dissolve on immersing it in warm water. Alum and copperas have been made from it.

The original charter was obtained by a clergyman of the name of Gardner, who with a small company took possession in 1766. Not complying however with the terms of the charter, another was obtained at a subsequent period. The contention between the claimants under these charters constitutes the only thing noticeable in the history of the place. The second charter finally prevailed. The inhabitants have come from Massachusetts, Connecticut, and the southern parts of New Hampshire. They are generally a sober, industrious people.

The gospel was preached at a very early period of the settlement of the town by a Mr. Cleaveland. Afterwards Mr. Eastabrooks ministered most acceptably in holy things. Mr. Sutherland,* the present minister, and the only one ever settled in the place, was installed in the year 1805. The council was composed of pastors and delegates from Haverhill, Oxford, Bradford, Newbury, Peacham, and Thornton. The sermon by Rev. Noah Worcester, Messrs. Dana, Kellog, Lambert, Leonard, Worcester, and Smith had the other parts. Salary, four hundred dollars, payable in money.

The first church that was organized was formed in 1788, on the presbyterian plan. In 1791 it was dissolved, and one was formed on the congregational plan, embracing nineteen members. Fourteen years afterwards, at the installation of a pastor, its number was twenty-one. In the year 1811, a revival of religion occurred, which added seventy-seven members. Its present number (Sept. 1814) is one hundred and thirty-three. The covenant of the church has no distinctive character, being in substance the same that is used in the calvinistick churches of New England. Baptisms will average thirteen annually; deaths, twenty; births, fifty; marriages, twelve. There is only one congregation in the town that assembles regularly. There are a few methodist professors in the place, who invite their preachers sometimes to spend a sabbath among them. We have likewise a few of the baptist persuasion who are so liberally minded as to unite in the fellowship of the church.

P. S. Land is very differently estimated. Building spots in the village are sold at the rate of four hundred dollars per acre, whereas some uncultivated land may be purchased at two dollars per acre. The average price of arable land may be ten dollars. We have an excellent supply of freestone for hearths, mill stones, and under pinning, beside plenty of grey stone for fences. There is only one pond in town, occupying a space of one hundred acres, called Perch pond, from the fish of that name with which it abounds. Trout, dau, and suckers are

* Mr. Sutherland is a native of Edinburgh.

caught in the rivers. The number of sheep is three thousand five hundred and nineteen, a few of which are of the merino kind.

NOTE ON PLYMOUTH, N. H. JUNE 29, 1814.

PLYMOUTH is a post town, and a half shire town of the county of Grafton in the state of New Hampshire. It is seventy miles N. W. from Portsmouth, the capital of the State, and thirty-one miles from Haverhill, the other half shire town of the county.

It is bounded on the east by New Holderness, from which it is separated by the river Pemigewasset; on the west by Rumney and a part of Hebron; on the north by Compton, and on the south by Bridgewater.

The size of the town is about five miles square, but its form is very irregular.

It is divided into upland and intervale. The proportion of intervale to upland is about one quarter. The upland is mountainous.

Its soil is tolerably good, and is in general well cultivated. In good seasons, the average quantity of wheat to an acre is fifteen bushels; * of corn, thirty bushels; of grass, a ton. Oats and potatoes are raised in great abundance.

The price of land is from eight to seventy dollars per acre.

The prevailing kinds of wood are beach, maple, birch, hemlock, and white pine.

The fruits are apples, plums, cherries, and currants. The quantity of cider, made by individual farmers, is from five to one hundred barrels.

Maple sugar is made in small quantities; and a distillery which was formerly employed in manufacturing essences from hemlock, checkerberry, &c. has been recently perverted to the purpose of distilling whisky.

* The wheat has of late been much injured by the Hessian fly.

There are two grist mills, and one saw mill. From some circumstance or other, however, most of the corn is ground at Compton.

The principal markets for the sale of produce are Portsmouth, Boston, and Portland.

The town is well watered. Beside numerous smaller streams, there are two rivers, Pemigewasset and Baker's, both of which are of considerable magnitude and importance. They take their rise in the height of land between the Connecticut and Merrimack, called the eastern ridge.

Pemigewasset is the principal branch of the Merrimack, which is formed by the confluence of this river and the Winipiseogee river (issuing from Winipiseogee lake) about twenty-six miles below Plymouth. "The general course of the Pemigewasset river, from its source, is south, about fifty miles. It receives, on its western side, Baker's river, a stream issuing from New Chester pond, and another called Smith's river, besides many smaller ones. On its eastern side, it receives a stream from Squam ponds, with several large and small brooks. In its long descent from the mountains, there are many falls, and its banks are very steep and rugged." * There is a ferry over this river to New Holderness. The fare, for a single horse chaise, is ten cents. Baker's river is about forty miles in length.

Salmon are sometimes caught in these rivers. Trout and perch are found in great plenty.

A company has lately been formed here for promoting the improvement of the breed of sheep. Several merinos have been introduced, and the number of half-blooded merinos is now very considerable.

It has been mentioned that Plymouth is a half shire town. The Supreme Judicial Court holds its sessions, by two or more judges, at this place and Haverhill alternately on the fourth Tuesday of December. By one judge or more at Haverhill on the third Tuesday of May, and at Plymouth on the first Tuesday of November.

* See Belknap's Hist. of N. H. last ed. Vol. III. p. 45, and seq.

The Court of Common Pleas sits at Haverhill the last Tuesday of February, and at Plymouth the second Tuesday of September. The court house is a small building, one story, and unpainted.

There are four justices of the peace in this town, and three lawyers. Of the latter, two were educated at Dartmouth College, and the other at Rhode Island.

There are three physicians, neither of whom has received a liberal education. The memory of Dr. John Rogers, who has lately deceased, is fondly cherished. He was the son of a former minister of Leominster, was graduated at Harvard University in 1776, and was held in high estimation for his skill as a practitioner and his excellence as a man.

Four, who were natives of this town, have been educated at Dartmouth College, viz. Jonathan Ward, a son of the first minister; James Hobart, a son of one of the first settlers; Benjamin Darling, and Samuel Fletcher. Mr. Ward is the minister of Alna, in Lincoln county, Massachusetts. Mr. Hobart is the minister of Berlin, in Orange county, Vermont. Mr. Fletcher is studying law.

A laudable attention is paid to the education of children. The town is divided into eight school districts. A male instructer, who is usually a student at Dartmouth College, is employed in the winter, and a female in the summer. The salary of a school master is from twelve to fifteen dollars a month and board; of a school mistress, one dollar and a half per week, and board. The price of board is about one dollar fifty cents.

There is an incorporated academy here, but it has no funds, and at present there is no instructer.

There is nothing particularly remarkable in the history of this town. It was incorporated in the year 1763. It was first settled in August, 1764, by Zechariah Parker, Jotham Cummings, David Webster, —— Hobart, —— Brown, and —— Marsh; all of them originally from Massachusetts, but last from Hollis and other towns in New Hampshire. David Webster is still living. Jotham Cummings died April 14th, 1809, æt. 69. Zech-

eriah Parker died January, 1814, æt. 74. The others died long ago.

The ecclesiastical history is brief. The inhabitants are principally congregationalists. There are a few "particular baptists," and a few "free will baptists," but neither of them has been formed into a regular society. There is a small society of methodists, but they have no "meeting house."

The Rev. Nathan Ward, who had not received a liberal education, was the first congregational minister, and was ordained at Newburyport, for the church in this place, in the year 1767.* His first religious impressions were received from Mr. Whitefield. He died in June, 1805, having been dismissed several years before his death, (about nine years) on account of his age and infirmities. His successor is the present minister, the Rev. Drury Fairbank,† who originated in Holliston, Massachusetts, was graduated at Rhode Island College, and was ordained in this place, January 1st, 1800. The churches present on the occasion were, Holliston, Rev. Timothy Dickinson; Concord, Rev. Asa M'Farland; Thornton, Rev. Noah Worcester; Boscawen, Rev. Samuel Wood; Salisbury, Rev. Thomas Worcester; Sanbornton, Rev. Joseph Woodman; Hebron, Rev. Thomas Page; Andover, Rev. Josiah Babcock. The first prayer was made by Mr. Babcock; the sermon was preached by Mr. Dickinson; the ordaining prayer was made by Mr. Page; the charge was given by Mr. Woodman; the right hand of fellowship was presented by Mr. Worcester of Thornton; and the concluding prayer was made by Mr. M'Farlane. Mr. Fairbank's salary is three hundred and thirty three dollars, thirty-three cents, and the use of a glebe of fifty acres.

The church covenant was drawn up by Mr. Powers, a former minister of [the then united societies of Piermont and] Haverhill. It is strictly calvinistick.

* According to Dr. Belknap, who has given a table of the towns in New Hampshire, with the times of the settlement of their ministers, Mr. W. was settled in '65, but Mr. Fairbank, the present minister, thinks the above date the true one.

† From Mr. Fairbank I received a great part of the information contained in this article.

There have been two houses erected for publick worship. The first was a log house, one story, with benches instead of pews for the accommodation of the worshippers. This remained till it was extremely inconvenient and uncomfortable, but as there was a difference of opinion with respect to the location of a new church, they could not obtain a vote to erect one. The affair was settled by the conflagration of the old house, which was designedly set on fire. The present house was raised about twenty-six years ago, but was not finished till lately.

Since the settlement of Mr. Fairbank, about eighty have partaken of the Lord's supper for the first time, and about one hundred have received the ordinance of baptism. The marriages, by the minister, are from six to eighteen annually. The number of deaths in each year during the last thirteen years and an half, according to Mr. Fairbank's record has been as follows: In 1800—12; 1801—7; 1802—14; 1803—12; 1804—9; 1805—8; 1806—6; 1807—7; 1808—14; 1809—20; 1810—10; 1811—4; 1812—10; 1813—19; 1814 to July—16. Those who have died this year were taken away nearly at the same time by a prevailing fever.

The number of inhabitants in 1775 was 382; in 1790, 625; in 1800, 743; in 1810, 937. The town sends a representative to the General Court. The present representative is William Webster, Esq. who is also County Treasurer, and the landlord of a very good inn. There is but one other tavern.

The town is not very compactly built. There is nothing striking in the appearance of the place; the houses are decent, but not elegant; the character of the surrounding scenery is wild and not uninteresting. The church is a neat building, with a steeple, but without a bell. It stands on a hill near the centre of the town, and commands an extensive prospect.

NOTE ON NEW HOLDERNESS, N. H. JUNE 30th, 1814.

NEW HOLDERNESS is a township of Grafton county, in the State of New Hampshire.

It is bounded on the east by Sandwich, Moultonborough, and Senter Harbour; on the west by the river Pemigewasset, which separates it from Plymouth; on the north by Compton and Sandwich; and on the south by New Hampton and part of Merideth.

Its distance from Portsmouth is about sixty-four miles, N. N. W. Its size is about six miles square.

The soil is hard and not easily cultivated, but, when subdued, is tolerably productive. The quantity of wheat to an acre, is from eight to ten bushels, rye fifteen, oats from twenty to thirty, grass a ton. The price of wild land is about two dollars an acre, of cultivated land, from ten to twenty dollars.

The prevailing wood is oak, but there is a good deal of other wood, particularly of pine, beach, and maple, From the sap of the black, or sugar, maple, (acer saccharinum) a considerable quantity of sugar is made.*

There is but little fruit except apples, and these are not very abundant. A sufficient quantity of cider is made for the supply of the town. Plums, cherries, and pears are raised; peaches do not thrive here, nor in the towns adjacent.

The land is pretty well irrigated. The Pemigewasset imparts a portion of its benefits to it, and there are various other streams which serve to fertilize the soil, and to furnish mill-seats.

There are three ponds or lakes. The largest is about six miles in length, the next in size is about two miles in length and half of a mile in breadth, the smallest is about a mile long. The two first have the name of Squam; the last is called White oak pond.

The two largest, from their romantick beauties, deserve a better name. One of them, which borders on the road to Senter Harbour, is indeed a most interesting object. Its union of wildness and beauty gives it a peculiar charm. If its good fortune had placed it in the old world, it would not so long have remained unsung. Many a tourist would have tasked his imagination for

* For an account of the method of extracting the juice, and preparing the sugar, see Belknap's History of N. H. Vol. III. p. 84, and following.

sonorous epithets to describe its scenery, many an artist would have prepared his softest tints to paint its beauties, and many a poet would have strung his lyre to sound its praises in a name that taste and poetry might use. But, alas, its "pellucid bosom," its "undulating shores," its "hanging woods," and all its "magick beauties," are probably destined long to be veiled in obscurity deep as its own seclusion. Instead of employing the painter's pencil, and the poet's lyre, it must be contented with a humble place in these "matter of fact" records which are read only by "matter of fact" men, and must still be doomed to bear the undignified and unpoetick name of *Squam*.

The road on which this lake is situated, is, in many places, almost impassable. A new road, indeed, has been laid out for a few miles, but, at present, it is worse than the old one.

The route from Plymouth, through this place, to Winipiseogee lake, and along the borders of that lake to Wolfeborough, is highly interesting. It displays scenery which is scarcely equalled in this part of our country; but the badness of the road presents an obstacle to the traveller by no means inconsiderable, and which it requires not a little resolution to overcome. There is a good publick house in Senter Harbour, at the head of the lake.

In the ponds, salmon trout are found in great plenty. In the brooks, common trout, pickerel, chub, and perch. The salmon trout weigh from three to fifteen pounds.

There are six saw mills, four grist mills, a paper mill, a fulling mill, and a carding machine here; most of them on a stream issuing from the smallest of the Squam lakes. A whisky distillery has lately been set up, but is hardly yet in operation. There are two traders in English, West India, and other goods.

The education of children is not neglected. The salary of a school master is twelve dollars a month and board; of a school mistress, one dollar a week, and board.

There are no practitioners of law or physic in the town. The Hon. Arthur Livermore, formerly chief justice,* and now an associate justice of the Supreme Judicial Court, resides here. His house is pleasantly situated on a hill, near the banks of the Pemigewasset. His father was one of the earliest settlers in the place, and came from Portsmouth.

One has been sent from this town to Dartmouth college, who is now a sea captain. His name is John Cox.

The present charter of New Holderness was granted in the year 1761. A previous one had been obtained which granted a tract of land extending three miles on Pemigewasset river, but the conditions of this charter were not complied with and it was forfeited. The town was incorporated with the grant of the present charter. The number of grantees was sixty eight; all of them professing the doctrines of the church of England. The first settler was William Piper, from Durham or its vicinity. Others of the early settlers were from Barrington.

In the year 1775, New Holderness contained one hundred and seventy two inhabitants; in 1790, three hundred and twenty nine; in 1800, five hundred and thirty one; in 1810, eight hundred and thirty five. The valuation in 1806 was $3,01; in 1812, $3,23; in 1814, $4,10.

There is but one settled minister, the Rev. Robert Fowle, who is an episcopalian. He was graduated at Harvard University in the year 1786, and was ordained by Bishop Seabury, December, 1789.

The number of adults and infants to whom he has administered baptism, since his ordination, is three hundred and twenty; the number of marriages, fifty; the number of deaths, where he has attended the funerals, fifty-six. This statement, however, does not furnish the whole number of births, marriages, and deaths in the

* On the election of chief justice Smith to the office of governour of the state of New Hampshire, Mr. Livermore, who was then second judge, was appointed chief justice; but on a new organization of the court (June 1813) and the return of Judge Smith to the bench, Mr. Livermore resumed his former station.

town, as Mr. Fowle does not officiate on every occasion, and he is sometimes called to perform these services in other towns.

About one third of the inhabitants, only, are episcopalians;* the rest are congregationalists, methodists, baptists, and universalists.

Mr. Fowle's salary is two hundred dollars, which is raised by subscription. He has also a farm of two hundred and thirty-eight acres as the first settled minister. He is the representative of the town in the general court. Vir doctus et humilis.

NOTE ON WOLFEBOROUGH. JULY 1, 1814.

Situation, boundaries, &c. WOLFEBOROUGH is a township of New Hampshire in the county of Strafford. It is bounded on the south-east by Brookfield and New Durham; on the south-west by Winipiseogee lake and part of Alton; on the north-east by Ossipee, and on the north-west by Tuftonborough. Its distance from Portsmouth is about forty-five miles; from Boston about one hundred miles.

Size, face of the country, soil, &c. The town is large six miles square. The face of the country is level. The soil is rocky, but tolerably productive. It yields from twelve to fifteen bushels of wheat to the acre; about fifteen of rye,† and from twelve to fifteen of oats. The average quantity of grass is about a ton.

Wood, price of land, &c. The wood is white and red oak, beech, maple, hemlock, and pine. About half the town, (the south-west part) is white oak land; the other half, maple, beech, and red oak.

The price of wild land is from five to eight dollars an acre; best wood land ten dollars; a farm from ten to twenty dollars. The price of wood is one dollar a cord.

The fruits are apples, pears, plums, and cherries.

* The episcopalians have two places of worship in which Mr. Fowle officiates alternately. They are about six miles apart, one story buildings, unpainted, and not remarkable for their elegance.

† The best chance is given to wheat.

River, ponds, lake. The only river is Smith's, so called for a hunter of that name * It is of inconsiderable magnitude. It issues from a pond of the same name, and empties into Winipiseogee lake. There is a bridge over this river sixty feet in length, near its entrance into the lake.

There are three ponds. Smith's pond; Middle pond, and Crooked pond. Smith's pond is about three miles long, and the same in breadth; Middle pond is about a mile and a half long.

Winipiseogee lake, which forms a part of the south-west boundary of the town, is the largest collection of water in New Hampshire.† Its length is near twenty-five miles, from S. E. to N. W.; its greatest breadth is eight miles.

This lake has been highly and justly celebrated for its picturesque beauties. Its numerous angular projections, the variety of its romantick islands crowned with wood,‡ and the vicinity of lofty mountains, render it an object peculiarly interesting. The beauty of the landscape, however, would be increased were its rugged features a little more softened by the hand of cultivation.

The road on the eastern side affords the finest views of the lake, but a great part of it is intolerably bad. It passes through Moultonborough and Wolfeborough.

In summer there is a good navigation the whole extent of the lake, from Merry meeting bay at the south east end, to Senter harbour at the north west. In winter there is often a good road on the ice.

The lake abounds with fish, of which the salmon trout, pickerel, eel, and cusk,§ or tusk, are the most plenty. The trout weigh from three to seven pounds. One was caught about twenty years ago, which weighed upwards of twenty pounds.

Mills, manufactories, &c. There are four grist mills, four saw mills, a fulling mill, and a carding machine.

* Many of the rivers, in this part of the country, have received their names from hunters who had encamped on their banks, or traced their course in pursuit of game.

† Belknap.

‡ The number of islands is said to be three hundred and sixty-five. It is probably upwards of three hundred.

§ These are said to be the same as the salt water cusk.

There are no manufactories except of a domestick nature, and no distilleries. Cider is made in considerable quantities. Maple sugar also is made.

Sheep. An increased attention is paid to the raising of sheep, and a few of the merino breed have lately been introduced.

Taverns and stores. There are three taverns, one of which is kept by Mr. Rust, a son of one of the grantees. He is a justice of the peace, respectable, and intelligent. There are also three stores which are usually pretty well furnished with English and West India goods.

Schools and professional men. The town is divided into ten school districts, and the schools are supplied with a male instructer in the winter season, and a female n the summer.

There is one lawyer who was graduated at Dartmouth college, and one physician who has not received a liberal education.

History. The town was incorporated in the year 1770. It was settled about the same time by James Lucas, Joseph Lary, Benjamin Blake, and Ithamar Fullerton from Pembroke, N. H.; Thomas Taylor and Thomas Piper from Gilmantown; and Samuel Tibbetts from Rochester. They had one hundred and fifty acres each, given them. Ithamar Fullerton was drowned within a year after he came here. Benjamin Blake is the only one now living, and is nearly eighty.

The present charter was granted by Mark H. Wentworth, Richard W. Penhallow, Thomas Wallingford, John Moffatt, Theodore Atkinson, Thomas Packer, Paul Marsh, and fourteen others, to Governour Wentworth, Isaac Rindge, Ammi R. Cutter, Joshua Brackett, George Meserve, Daniel Rindge, Thomas Wentworth, George King, Henry Rust, David Sewall, William Torrey, George Wentworth, Nathaniel P. Sargeant, Daniel Peirce, and John Parker.* The grantors reserved to

* Gov. Wentworth had 2410 acres; Isaac Rindge 648, Ammi R. Cutter 1128; Joshua Brackett 550; George Meserve 2644; Thomas Wentworth 550; Daniel Rindge 648; George King 480; Henry Rust 600; David Sewall 440; William Torrey 700; George Wentworth 600: Nathaniel P. Sargent 560; Daniel Pierce 950; John Parker 547. Gov. Wentworth had a fine farm here, and erected a large and elegant house, which has been since, successively, in the hands of several proprietors.

themselves a part (it is believed a quarter part) of the township, [including] one lot of three hundred acres, for the first settled minister; one lot for a parsonage, and one lot for the support of schools.

The inhabitants are mostly congregationalists. The first and only minister, the Rev. [Ebenezer] Allen was settled in 1792, and died in 1806, aged about sixty.* He left a widow and six children. His wife survived him only three years.

Number of inhabitants, valuation, political character.

In 1775 the number of inhabitants was 211; in 1790, 447; in 1800, 941; in 1810, 1376. The valuation in 1804 was $5. 70; in 1808, $4. 49; in 1812, $5. 71.

The political character of the town is democratick. The votes at the last election (March, 1814) were 65 federal and 192 democratick.

NOTE ON MIDDLETOWN, N. H. JULY 1, 1814.

MIDDLETOWN is in the county of Strafford.

Its distance from Portsmouth, the capital of the state, is about forty miles, north by west.

It is bounded on the south-east by Milton; on the north-east by Wakefield; on the south-west by New Durham, and on the north-west by Brookfield.† It also touches a corner of Farmington.

The township is only about four miles square, a part of it having been taken off, and incorporated in the year 1795, as a separate town by the name of Brookfield.‡

It is a very level township, there being no high ground except a part of Moose mountain which separates it from Brookfield.

There are no rivers or ponds. The soil is rocky. The quantity of wheat to an acre is about ten bushels;

* [He was graduated at Harvard University in 1771.]

I am informed that a baptist was ordained on the same day with Mr. Allen, with a view to obtain the grant, but did not succeed.

† I am not certain that the bearing of these towns from Middletown, as stated above, is exactly correct.

‡ It is probable that a part of Brookfield was also taken from other towns.

rye, on new land, fifteen bushels, potatoes about two hundred bushels.

The wood is chiefly black growth, viz. hemlock and spruce; but there is some rock maple and beach.

There are but few orchards. Either the soil or the climate is unfavourable to fruit.

The price of land is six or seven dollars an acre. The price of wood from a dollar to eight shillings a cord.

There is a grist mill and a saw mill. There is one shoemaker, one blacksmith, and the various other trades that are commonly found in our country towns.

There are two taverns, and one small store.

The town is divided into three school districts. A male instructer is employed in each during the winter, and a female during the summer. The compensation to a school master is twelve dollars a month, to a school mistress six dollars.

There is one physician who was educated at Dartmouth college, and two justices of the peace, but no lawyer.

The town was incorporated in the year 1778. The first settlers were principally from Lee and Rochester in the state of New Hampshire.

The first minister was the Rev. Nehemiah Ordway, who was graduated at Harvard university in 1764, and settled in this place in 1778. He continued here a few years and was then dismissed, chiefly on account of the increase of sectarians. He is still living.

The church was formerly congregational; but soon after the departure of Mr. Ordway, the members, with the exception of one or two, became baptists, and a "free will baptist" is now their minister.

The meeting house is an ordinary building, without a steeple, and much defaced.

The number of inhabitants in 1775, was 233; in 1790, 617; in 1800, 431;* in 1810, 439. The valuation in 1806 was $2. 15; in 1812, $1. 48.

The political character of the town is federal. It is united with Brookfield in sending a representative to the general court.

* Brookfield had then been taken off. By the last census Brookfield contained 657 inhabitants.

Expenses of Canada.

EXPENSES of the Province of Canada to Great Britain, from 1st June 1776, to 24th Oct. 1782—

		*l.*1,356,365 „ 7 „ 6½
Deduct		
Provincial Duties from 1st May 1776 to Oct. 1782	*l.*49,990 „ 3	
Licences to Tavern keepers, &c.	1,496 „ 12	
Territorial and casual Revenues	5,358 „ 13	
		56,845 „ 8 „ 0
		1,299,519 „ 19 „ 6½

Abstract.	
Military Ordinaries - - - - -	688,385 „ 18 „ 2½
——— Extraordinaries - - -	510,790 „ 12 „ 7
Civil Establishment - - - - -	100,343 „ 8 „ 9
	1,299,519 „ 19 „ 6½

Sterling.

Tons of Shipping in Massachusetts, Dec. 31, 1806.

BOSTON	118,474	Kennebunk	7,084
Newburyport	31,941	Biddeford	6,141
Gloucester	12,343	Portland	40,001
Salem	41,790	Bath	19,698
Ipswich	1,166	Wiscasset	14,534
Marblehead	19,858	Waldoborough	18,214
Plymouth	18,593	Penobscot	13,091
Barnstable	17,161	Frenchman's Bay	5,267
Nantucket	17,264	Passamaquoddy	6,929
Edgartown	1,050	Machias	2,160
New Bedford	26,642		
Dighton	7,619	Total	450,061
York	3,041		

WONDER-WORKING PROVIDENCE OF SIONS SAVIOUR.

Being a Relation of the first planting in New England in the Yeare, 1628.

[Continued from p. 95 of the second volume, second series.]

CHAP. XXIV.—Of the great cheerefulnesse of their Souldiers of Christ, in and under the penuries of a Wildernesse.

THESE were the beginnings of these resolute Souldiers of Christ Jesus in the yeare, 1631. Even to lay the foundation of their severall Churches of Christ, built onely on him as their chiefe Corner Stone. But as his chosen Israel met with many difficulties after their returne from Captivity, in building the Temple and City, which they valiantly waded through; So these weake wormes (Oh Christ to thy praise be it spoken) were most wonderfully holpen in such distresses, as to appearance of man seemed to be both hopelesse, and helplesse, threatning destruction to the whole building, and far from accomplishing such great things as you have in part seene already, and shall in the following discourse (God willing) see more abundantly, adding a strong testimony to the work, that as it was begun by Christ, so hath it beene carried on by him, and shall to the admiration of the whole World be perfected in his time, and unlesse men will be wilfully blinde, they must needs see and confesse the same, and that the influence thereof hath already run from one end of the Earth unto the other.

This yeare 1631 John Winthrop Esq. was chosen Governour, pickt out for the worke, by the provident hand of the most high, and inabled with gifts accordingly, then all the folke of Christ, who have seene his face and beene partaker of the same, remember him in this following Meeter.

Iohn Winthrope Esq. Eleven times Governour of the English Nation, inhabiting the Mattacusets Bay in New England.

Why leavest thou John, thy station, in Suffolk, thy own soile,
Christ will have thee a pillar be, for's people thou must toyle,

He chang'd thy heart, then take his part, 'gainst prelates proud invading.
(His Kingly throne) set up alone, in wildernesse their shading.
His little flocks from Prelates knocks, twice ten years rul'd thou hast,
With civill sword at Christs word and eleven times been trast.
By Name and Note, with peoples vote, their Governour to be.
Thy means hast spent, 'twas therefore lent, to raise this work by thee.
Well arm'd and strong with sword among, Christ armies marcheth he,
Doth valiant praise, and weak one raise, with kind benignity.
To lead the Van, 'gainst Babylon, doth worthy Winthrop call,
Thy Progeny, shall Battell try, when Prelacy shall fall.
With fluent Tongue thy Pen doth run, in learned Latine Phrase,
To Sweads, French, Dutch, thy Neighbours, which thy lady rhetorick praise.
Thy bounty feeds, Christs servants needs, in wilderness of wants
To Indians thou Christs Gospell now, 'mongst heathen people plants.
Yet thou poore dust, now dead and must, to rottennesse be brought,
Till Christ restore thee glorious, more then can of dust be thought.

The much honoured Thomas Dudly Esquire was chosen Deputy Governour, and the number of Free-men added was about 83. Those honoured persons who were now in place of Government, having the propagation of the Churches of Christ, in their eye laboured by all meanes to make room for Inhabitants, knowing well that where the dead carkass is, thither will the Eagles resort. But herein they were much opposed by certaine persons, whose greedy desire for land much hindered the worke for a time, as indeed all such persons do at this very day, and let such take notice how these were cured of this distemper, some were taken away by death, and then to be sure they had Land enough, others fearing poverty, and famishment, supposing the present scarcity would never be turned into plenty, removed themselves away, and so never beheld the great good the Lord hath done for his people, but the valiant of the Lord waited with patience, and in the misse of beere supplied themselves with water, even the most honoured as well as others, contentedly rejoycing in a Cup of cold water, blessing the Lord that had given them the taste of that living water, and that they had not the water that slackes the thirst of their naturall bodies, given them by measure,

but might drinke to the full; as also in the absence of Bread they feasted themselves with fish, the Women once a day, as the tide gave way, resorted to the Mussells, and Clambankes, which are a Fish as big as Horse-mussells, where they daily gathered their Families food with much heavenly discourse of the provisions Christ had formerly made for many thousands of his followers in the wildernesse. Quoth one, my Husband hath travailed as far as Plimoth (which is neere 40 miles,) and hath with great toile brought a little Corne home with him, and before that is spent the Lord will assuredly provide: quoth the other, our last peck of Meale is now in the Oven at home a baking, and many of our godly Neighbours have quite spent all, and wee owe one Loafe of that little wee have; Then spake a third, my husband hath ventured himselfe among the Indians for Corne, and can get none, as also our honoured Governour hath distributed his so far, that a day or two more will put an end to his store, and all the rest, and yet methinks our Children are as cheerefull, fat, and lusty with feeding upon those Mussells, Clambanks and other Fish as they were in England, with their fill of Bread, which makes mee cheerfull in the Lords providing for us, being further confirmed by the exhortation of our Pastor to trust the Lord with providing for us; whose is the Earth and the fulnesse thereof. And as they were incouraging one another in Christs carefull providing for them, they lift up their eyes and saw two Ships comming in, and presently this newes came to their Eares, that they were come from *Jacland full of Victualls, now their poore hearts were not so much refreshed in regard of the food they saw they were like to have, as their soules rejoyced in that Christ would now manifest himselfe to be the Commissary Generall of this his Army, and that hee should honour them so far as to be poore Sutlers for his Camp, they soone up with their Mussells, and hie them home to stay their hungry stomacks. After this manner did Christ many times graciously provide for this his people, even at the last cast.

* Ireland?

CHAP. XXV.—Of the Lords gracious protection of his people, from the barbarous cruelties of the Heathen.

ABOUT this time the Indians that were most conversant among them, came quaking and complaining of a barbarous and cruell people called the Tarratines, who they said would eat such Men as they caught alive, tying them to a Tree, and gnawing their flesh by peece-meals off their Bones, as also that they were a strong and numerous people, and now comming, which made them flee to the English, who were but very few in number at this time, and could make but little resistance, being much dispersed, yet did they keepe a constant watch, neglecting no meanes Christ had put into their hands for their owne safety, in so much that they were exceedingly weakened with continued labour, watching and hard diet, but the Lord graciously upheld them in all, for thus it befell neere the Towne of Linn, then called Saugust, in the very dead of the night (being upon their watch, because of the report that went of the Indians approach to those parts) one Lieutenant Walker, a man indued with faith, and of a couragious spirit, comming to relieve the Centinell being come up with him, all of a sudden they heard the Sticks crack hard by them, & withall he felt something brush hard upon his shoulder, which was an Indian arrow shot through his Coat, and the wing of his buffe-Jacket. Upon this hee discharged his Culliver directly toward the place, where they heard the noise, which being deeply loden brake in pieces, then they returned to the Court of Guard, and raised such small forces as they had; comming to the light they perceived he had an other Arrow shot through his Coat betwixt his Legs. Seeing this great preservation they stood upon their Guard till Morning, expecting the Indians to come upon them every moment, but when day-light appeared, they soone sent word to other parts, who gathered together, and tooke counsell how to quit themselves of these Indians, whose approach they deemed would be sudden they agreed to discharge their great Guns, the redoubling eccho rattling in the Rocks caused the Indians to be-

take themselves to flight (being a terrible unwonted sound unto them) or rather he who put such trembling feare in the Assyrians Army, struck the like in these cruell Canniballs. In the Autumne following, the Indians, who had all this time held good correspondency with the English, began to quarrell with them about their bounds of Land, notwithstanding they purchased all they had of them, but the Lord put an end to this quarrell also, by smiting the Indians with a sore Disease, even the small Pox; of the which great numbers of them died, yet these servants of Christ minding their Masters businesse, were much moved in affection toward them to see them depart this life without the knowledge of God in Christ. And therefore were very frequent among them for all the noysomenesse of their Disease, entring their Wigwams, and exhorting them in the Name of the Lord. Among others one of the chiefe Saggamores of the Mattachusets, whom the English named Saggamore John, gave some good hopes, being alwayes very courteous to them, whom the godly, and much honour'd among the English, visiting a little before his death, they instructing him in the knowledge of God. Quoth hee by and by mee Mattamoy may be my two Sons live, you take them to teach much to know God.

Accordingly the honoured Mr. John Winthrop, and the Reverend Mr. John Wilson tooke them home, notwithstanding the infectiousnesse of the Disease their Father died of. The mortality among them was very great, and increased among them daily more and more, insomuch that the poore Creatures being very timorous of death, would faine have fled from it, but could not tell how, unlesse they could have gone from themselves; Relations were little regarded among them at this time, so that many, who were smitten with the Disease died helplesse, unlesse they were neare, and known to the English: their Powwowes, Wizards, and Charmers, * Athamochas Factors were possest with greatest feare of any. The Winters piercing cold stayed not the strength of this hot Disease, yet the English endeavouring to visit their sick

* Hobbamocka's ?

Wigwams, helpe them all they could, but as they entred one of their matted Houses, they beheld a most sad spectacle, death having smitten them all save one poore Infant, which lay on the ground sucking the Breast of its dead Mother, seeking to draw living nourishment from her dead breast. Their dead they left oft-times unburied, wherefore the English were forced to dig holes, and drag their stinking corps into them. Thus did the Lord allay their quarrelsome spirits, and made roome for the following part of his Army. This yeare came over more supplies to forward the worke of Christ.

CHAP. XXVI.—Of the gratious provisions the Lord made for his people.

THE yeare 1632 John Winthrope Esquire, was chosen Governour again, and the antient Thomas Dudly Esquire, was Deputy Governour, a man of a sound judgement in matters of Religion and well read, bestowing much labour that way, of whom as followeth:

The honoured, aged, stable and sincere servant of Christ, zealous for his truth Thomas Dudly, Esq. foure times Governour of the English Nation, in the Mattacusets, and first Major Generall of the Military Forces.

What Thomas now believe dost thou that riches men may gaine,
In this poore Plot Christ doth allot his people to sustaine;
Rich Truth thou'lt buy and sell not, why no richer Jem can be,
Truths Champion in campion, Christs grace hath placed thee,
With civill Sword, at Christs Word, early cut off wilt thou,
Those Wolvish sheep, amongst flocks do creep, and damned doctrine low.
To trembling age, thou valiant sage, one foot wilt not give ground,
Christs Enemies from thy face flies, his truth thou savest sound.
Thy lengthened days, to Christs praise, continued are by him:
To set by thee his people free, from foes that raging bin.
Wearied with yeares, it plaine appeares, Dudly not long can last,
It matters not, Christ Crown thee got, its now at hand, hold fast.

This yeare was the first choise of Magistrates by freemen, whose number was now increased, fifty three or thereabout, to declare the manner of their Government is by the Author deferred till the year 1637, where the Reader may behold Government both in Churches and

Common-wealth, to be an institution of the Lord, and much availeable through his blessing for the accomplishment of his promises to his people.

This year these fore-runners of the following Army of Christ, after the sight of many of the admirable Acts of his providence for them, begun to take up steddy resolution through the helpe of him to wade through the Ocean, they were farther like to meete withall, and therefore began to plant the yet untilled Earth, having as yet no other meanes to teare up the bushy lands, but their hands and howes, their bodies being in very ill temper by reason of the Scurvy (a Disease in those dayes very frequent) to undergoe such extremity, but being prick'd on with hungers sharpe gode, they keepe doing according to their weake abilities, and yet produce but little food for a long season, but being perswaded that Christ will rather raine bread from Heaven, then his people should want, being fully perswaded, they were set on the worke at his command. Wherefore they followed on with all hands, and the Lord (who hath the Cattell of thousand Hills, and the Corne of ten thousand Vallies, the whole Earth, and fulnesse of it) did now raise up fresh supplies to be added to these both of men and provision of food, men no lesse valiant in Faith then them, the former amongst whom was the Reverend Mr. * Welds and Mr. James, who was welcomed by the people of Christ at Charles Towne, and by them called to the Office of a Pastor, where hee continued for some yeares, and from thence removed to New haven, upon some seed of prejudice sowne by the enemies of this worke. But good Reader doe thou behold, and remember him farther in the following Lines;

Thy Native soile, Oh James did thee approve,
Gods people there in Lincolnshire commend;
Thy courteous speech and worke of Christian love,
Till Christ through Seas did thee on Message send.
With learned skill his mind for to unfold,
His people in New England thou must feed,
But one sad breach did cut that band should hold;
Then part wilt thou least farther jars should breed.

* Welde.

Yet part thou wilt not with Christs Truth, thy crowne
But my Muse waile that any souldier should,
In fighting slip, why James thou fallest not downe,
Back thou retreats their valiant fighting, hold
Fast on thy Christ, who thine may raise with thee,
His bands increase, when leaders he provides,
Thy Son young student may such blessing be;
Thy losse repayre, and Christ thee crown besides.

Although the great straites this Wildernesse people were in for want of food, was heard of among the godly people in England, yet would they not decline the worke, but men of Estates sold their possessions, and bought plenty of foode for the Voyage, which some of them sent before hand, by which meanes they were provided for, as also the Lord put it into the hearts of such as were Masters, and Undertakers of Ships to store their Vessels so well that they had to spare for this peoples need, and further Christ caused abundance of very good Fish to come to their Nets and Hookes, and as for such as were unprovided with these meanes, they caught them with their hands, and so with Fish, wild Onions and other Herbs were sweetly satisfied till other provisions came in, here must labouring men a little be minded, how ill they recompenced those persons, whose estates helpe them to food before they could reape any from the Earth, that forgetting those courtesies they soon by excessive prises took for their worke, made many File-leaders fall back to the next Ranke, advancing themselves in the meane time. About this time the Church of Christ at Roxbury, being a diligent people, early prevented their Brethren in other Churches by calling the Reverend Mr. Welds to be their Pastor, of whom you may see somewhat farther in the following lines:

To worke oh Welds! in wildernesse betime
Christ thee commands, that thou his folke should's follow:
And feede his flock in Covenant band combine,
With them through him his glorious name to hallow;
Seven yeares thou stoutly didst wade through with toile,
These desart cares, back by advice againe,
Thou didst returne unto thy native soile,
There to advance Christs Kingdome now remaine.

In Pulpit, and with Pen thou hast the truth
Maintained, and clear'd from scandalous reproach
Christs churches here, and shew'd their lasting Ruth,
That dare 'gainst Christ their own inventions broach;
Then sage, in age, continue such to be,
Till Christ thee crowne, his gifts to thee are free.

This yeare of sad distresses was ended with a terrible cold Winter, with weekly Snowes, and fierce Frosts between while congealing Charles River, as well from the Towne to Sea-ward, as above, insomuch that men might frequently pass from one island to another upon the Ice. Here Reader thou must be minded of an other admirable Act of Christ for this yeare, in changing the very nature of the seasons, moderating the Winters cold of late very much, which some impute to the cutting downe the woods, and breaking up the Land; But Christ have the praise of all his glorious Acts. About this time did the valiant in faith, and Reverend Pastor Mr. John Wilson returne to England, and surely the power of Christ hath notably appeared in this weake sorry man. You must needs see the Author will flatter no man, yet will he not be wanting to tell the noble Acts of Christ Jesus, in making men strong for himself, here is one borne up in the armes of his mercy, often through the perillous Seas night and dayes, yea: weeks and months upon the great deepe, and now having with his owne eyes beheld the manifold troubles these poore were in, yet at this very time hies him back to his Native soile, where his indeared Wife did yet remaine, purposely to perswade her to cast her cares upon the Lord, as he himself had already done, and then assuredly the wants of a Wildernesse would never hurt her: at the departure of this holy Man of God, many of his peoples hearts waxed very sad, and having looked long for his returne; Their eyes now began to faile in missing of their expectation, they according to their common course in time of great straites, set and appointed a day wholy to be spent in seeking the pleasing Face of God in Christ, purposing the Lord assisting to afflict their soules, and give him the honour of his All-seeingness, by a downe right acknowledgement

of their sinnes, but the Lord, whose Grace is always undeserved, heard them before they cried, and the afternoone before the day appointed brought him, whom they so much desired, in safety to shore, with divers other faithfull servants of Christ ready armed for the Battell, the day was turned to a day of rejoycing and blessing the Lord, even the mighty God of Jacob, the God of Armies is for us a refuge high Shela.

The yeare 1633, the honoured John Winthrope Esquire, was chosen Governour againe, and Thomas Dudly Esq. Deputy Governour, the number of Freemen added, or Souldiers listed was 46. the Winters Frost being extracted forth the Earth, they fall to tearing up the Roots, and Bushes with their Howes; even such men as scarce ever set hand to labour before, men of good birth and breeding; but comming through the strength of Christ to war their warfare, readily rush through all difficulties, cutting down of the Woods, they inclose Corne fields, the Lord having mitigated their labours by the Indians frequent fiering of the woods, (that they may not be hindered in hunting Venson, and Beares in the Winter season) which makes them thin of Timber in many places, like our Parkes in England, the chiefest Corne they planted before they had Plowes was Indian Graine, whose increase is very much beyond all other, to the great refreshing of the poore servants of Christ, in their low beginings, all kinde of Gardens Fruits grew very well, and let no man make a jest at Pumpkins, for with this fruit the Lord was pleased to feed his people to their good content, till Corne and Cattell were increased.

And here the Lords mercy appeared much in that those, who had beene formerly brought up tender, could now contentedly feed on bare and meane Diet, amongst whom the Honoured and upright hearted in this worke of Christ, Mr. Increase Nowell, shall not be forgotten, having a diligent hand therein from the first beginning.

Increase shalt thou, with honour now, in this thy undertaking,
Thou hast remain'd, as yet unstaind, all errors foule forsaking;
To poore and rich, thy Justice much hath manifested bin:
Like Samuel, Nathanaell, Christ hath thee fram'd within;

Thy faithfulnesse, people expresse, and Secretary they
Chose thee each year, by which appeare, their love with thee doth stay.
Now Nowell see Christ call'd hath thee, and work thou must for him,
In beating down the triple Crown, and all that his foes ben.
Thus doest thou stand by Christ fraile man, to tell his might can make
Dust do his will, with graces fill, till dust to him he take.

CHAP. XXVII.—Of the gratious goodnesse of God, in hearing his peoples prayers in times of need, and of the Ship-loades of goods the Lord sent them in.

HERE againe the admirable Providence of the Lord is to be noted, That whereas the Country is naturally subject to drought, even to the withering of their summers Fruits, the Lord was pleased, during these yeares of scarcity, to blesse that small quantity of Land they planted with seasonable showers, and that many times to the great admiration of the Heathen, for thus it befell: the extreame parching heate of the Sun (by reason of a more constant clearnesse of the Aire then usually is in England) began to scorch the Herbs and Fruits, which was the chiefest meanes of their livelyhood, they beholding the Hand of the Lord stretched out against them, like tender hearted Children, they fell down on their knees, begging mercy of the Lord, for their Saviours sake, urging this as a chief argument, that the malignant adversary would rejoyce in their destruction, and blaspheme the pure Ordinances of CHRIST, trampling down his Kingly Commands with their owne inventions, and in uttering these words, their eyes dropped down many teares, their affections prevailing so strong, that they could not refraine in the Church-Assembly. Here admire and be strong in the Grace of Christ, all you that hopefully belong unto him, for as they powred out water before the Lord, so at that very instant, the Lord showred down water on their Gardens and Fields, which with great industry they had planted, and now had not the Lord caused it to raine speedily, their hope of food had beene lost: but at this these poore wormes were so exceedingly taken, that the Lord should shew himselfe so

neere unto their Prayers, that as the drops from Heaven fell thicker, and faster, so the teares from their eyes by reason of the sudden mixture of joy and sorrow, and verily they were exceedingly stirred in their affections, being unable to resolve themselves, which mercy was greatest, to have a humble begging heart given them of God, or to have their request so suddenly answered.

The Indians hearing hereof, and seeing the sweet raine that fell, were much taken with Englishmens God, but the Lord seeing his poore peoples hearts were to narrow to beg, his bounties exceeds toward them at this time, as indeed hee ever hitherto hath done for this Wildernesse-People, not onely giving the full of their requests, but beyond all their thoughts, as witnesse his great worke in England of late, in which the prayers of Gods people in New England have had a great stroke; These people now rising from their knees to receive the rich mercies of Christ, in the refreshed fruits of the Earth; Behold the Sea also bringing in whole Ship-loades of mercies, more being filled with fresh forces, for furthering this wonderfull worke of Christ, and indeed this yeare came in many pretious ones, whom Christ in his grace hath made much use of in these his Churches, and Common-wealth, insomuch that these people were even almost over-ballanced with the great income of their present possessed mercies, yet they addresse themselves to the Sea shore, where they courteously welcom the famous servant of Christ, grave godly and judicious Hooker, and the honoured servant of Christ, M John Haynes, as also the Reverend and much desired Mr. John Cotton, and the Retoricall, Mr. Stone, with divers others of the sincere servants of Christ, comming with their young, and with their old, and with their whole substance, to doe him service in this Desart wildernesse. Thus this poore people having now tasted liberally of the salvation of the Lord every way, they deeme it high time to take up the Cup of thankfulnesse, and pay their vowes to the most high God, by whom they were holpen to this purpose of heart, and accordingly set apart the 16 day of October, (which they call the eighth Moneth, not out of any pevish humour of singu-

larity, as some are ready to censor them with, but of purpose to prevent the Heathenish and Popish observation of Dayes, Moneths and Yeares, that they may be forgotten among the people of the Lord) this day was solemnly kept by all the seven Churches, rejoycing in the Lord, and rendering thanks for all their benefits.

Here must not be omitted the indeared affections Mr. John Wilson had to the worke in hand, exceedingly setting forth (in his Sermon this day) the Grace of Christ in providing such meet helps for furthering thereof, really esteeming them beyond so many Ship loading of Gold; manifesting the great humility Christ had wrought in him (not complementing, but in very deede prefering the Reverend Mr. John Cotton, many hundreds before himselfe, whom they within a very little time after called to the Office of a Teaching Elder of the Church of Christ at Boston, where hee now remaines, of whom as followeth:

When Christ intends his glorious Kingdome shall
  Exalted be on Earth, he Earth doth take,
Even sinfull Man to make his worthies all;
  Then praise I Man, no Christ this Man doth make,
Sage, sober, grave and learned Cotten thou:
  Mighty in Scripture, without Booke repeat it,
Annatomise the sence, and shew Man how
  Great mysteries in sentence short are seated.
Gods Word with's word comparing oft unfould:
  The secret truths Johns Revelations hath
By thee been open'd, as nere was of old;
  Shewes cleere, and neere 'gainst Romes whore is Gods wrath
Then Churches of Christ, rejoyce and sing,
  John Cotten hath God's minde, I dare believe.
Since he from Gods Word doth his witnesse bring;
  Saints cries are heard they shall no longer grieve,
That song of songs, 'twixt Christ and's Church thou hast
  Twice taught to all, and sweetly shewed the way,
Christ would his Churches should, in truth stand fast;
  And cast off man's inventions even for aye.
Thy labours great have met with catching cheats,
  Mixing their Brasse with thy bright Gold, for why?
Thy great esteeme must cover their ill feates,
  Some soile thou gett'st, by comming them so nie.

But i'ts wipt off, and thou Christs Champion left,
The Faith to fight for Christ hath arm'd thee well,
His worthies would not, thou shoulds be bereft,
Of honours here thy Crown shall soon excell.

These people of God having received these farther helps, to instruct, and build them up in the holy things of Christ, being now greatly incouraged, seeing the Lord was pleased to set such a broad Seale to their Commission for the worke in hand, not onely by his Word and Spirit moving thereunto, but also by his Providence in adding such able instruments for furthering this great worke of Reformation, and advancing the Kingdome of Christ, for which they spent this day of rejoycing, and sure the Lord would have all that hear of it know, their joy lay not in the increase of Corne, or Wine, or Oyle, for of all these they had but very little at this time, yet did not they spare to lend such as they had unto the poore, who could not provide, and verily the joy ended not with the day, for these active instruments of Christ, Preaching with all instancy the glad Tidings of the Gospell of Iesus Christ, rejoyced the Heart of this People much.

CHAP. XXVIII.—Of the Eighth Church of Christ, gathered at Cambridge, 1633.

AT this time, those who were in place of civill Government, having some additional Pillars to under-prop the building, begun to thinke of a place of more safety in the eyes of Man, then the two frontire Towns of Charles Towne, and Boston were for the habitation of such as the Lord had prepared to Governe this Pilgrim People. Wherefore they rather made choice to enter farther among the Indians, then hazard the fury of malignant adversaries, who in a rage might pursue them, and therefore chose a place scituate on Charles River, between Charles Town, and Water-Towne, where they erected a Towne called New-Town, now named Cambridge, being in forme like a list cut off from the Broad-cloath of the two fore-named Towns, where this wandering Race of

Jacobits gathered the eighth Church of Christ. This Town is compact closely within it selfe, till of late yeares some few stragling houses have been built, the Liberties of this Town have been inlarged of late in length, reaching from the most Northerly part of Charles River, to the most Southerly part of *Merrimeck River, it hath well ordered streets and comly† pompleated with the faire building of ‡Harver Colledge, their first Pastor was the faithfull and laborious Mr. Hooker, whose Bookes are of great request among the faithfull people of Christ; Yee shall not misse of a few lines in remembrance of him.

Come, Hooker, come forth of thy native soile:
Christ, I will run, sayes Hooker, thou hast set
My feet at large, here spend thy last dayes toile;
Thy Rhetorick shall peoples affections whet.
Thy Golden Tongue, and Pen Christ caus'd to be
The blazing of his golden truths profound,
Thou sorry worme its Christ wrought this in thee;
What Christ hath wrought must needs be very sound.
Then looke one Hookers workes, they follow him
To Grave, this worthy resteth there a while:
Die shall he not that hath Christs warrier bin;
Much lesse Christs Truth cleer'd by his peoples toile.
Thou Angell bright, by Christ for light now made,
Throughout the World as seasoning salt to be,
Although in dust thy body mouldering fade;
Thy Head's in Heaven, and hath a crown for thee.

The people of this Church and Towne have hitherto had the chiefest share in spirituall blessings, the Ministry of the Word, by more then ordinary instruments as in due time and place (God willing) you should farther heare, yet are they at this day in a thriving condition in outward things, also both Corne and Cattell, Neate and Sheepe, of which they have a good flocke, which the Lord hath caused to thrive much in these latter dayes then formerly.

This Towne was appointed to be the seate of Government, but it continued not long, this yeare a small gleane of Rye was brought to the Court as the first fruits of English graine, at which this poore people greatly rejoyced to see the Land would beare it, but now the Lords blessing that way hath exceeded all peoples expectation.

* Merrimack, † completed? ‡ Harvard.

cloathing the Earth with plenty of all kinde of graine. Here minde I must the Reader of the admirable acts of Christs Providence toward this people, that although they were in such great straites for foode, that many of them eate their Bread by waight, and had little hopes of the Earths fruitfulnesse, yet the Lord Christ was pleased to refresh their spirits with such quickning grace, and lively affections to this Temple-worke, that they did not desert the place; and that which was more remarkable, when they had scarce houses to shelter themselves, and no doores to hinder the Indians accesse to all they had in them, yet did the Lord so awe their hearts, that although they frequented the Englishmens places of aboade, where their whole substance, weake Wives and little ones lay open to their plunder; during their absence being whole dayes at Sabbath-Assemblies, yet had they none of their food or stuffe diminished, neither Children nor Wives hurt in the least measure, although the Indians came commonly to them at those times, much hungry belly (as they use to say) and were then in number and strength beyond the English by far.

Yet further see the great and noble Acts of Christ toward this his wandering people, feeling againe the scarcity of foode, and being constrained to come to a small pittance daily, the Lord to provide for them, causeth the Deputy of Ireland to set forth a greate Ship unknowne to this people, and indeed small reason in his own apprehensions why he should so do (but Christ will have it so.) This Ship arriving, being filled with food, the godly Governors did so order it that each Town sent two men aboard of her, who tooke up their Townes allowance, it being appointed before hand, what their portion should be, to this end that some might not * by all, and others be left destitute of food. In the vernall of the yeare 1634. This people being increased, and having among them many pretious esteemed instruments for furthering this wonderous worke of Christ, they began to thinke of fortifying a small Island about two miles distant from Boston to Sea-ward, to which all the Vessells come in usually and passe. To this end the honoured

* buy ?

Mr. John Winthrope with some 8. or 10. persons of note, tooke boate and arrived on the said Island in a warme Sun shineday, just at the breaking up of Winter as they deemed, but being they were sudden surprised with a cold North-west storme (which is the sharpest winde in this Country) freezing very vehemently for a day and a night, that they could not get off the Island, but were forced to lodge there, and lie in a heape one upon another (on the ground) to keepe themselves from freezing.

This yeare 1634. the much honoured Thomas Dudly Esquire, was chosen Governor, and Mr. Roger Ludlow Deputy Governor, the Freemen added to this little Common-wealth this year were about two hundred and foure, about this time a sincere servant of Christ Mr Stone was added to the Church of Christ at New-towne, as a meet helpe to instruct the People of Christ there, with the above named Mr. Hooker, and as he hath hetherto bin (through the blessing of God) an able instrument in his hands to further the worke. So let him be incourraged with the Word of the Lord in the spirit of his might to go on.

Thou well smoth'd Stone Christs work-manship to be:
In's Church new laid his weake ones to support,
With's word of might his foes are foild by thee;
Thou daily dost to godlinesse exhort.
The Lordy Prelates people do deny
Christs Kingly power Hosanna to proclaime,
Mens mouths are stopt, but Stone poore dust doth try,
Throughout his Churches none but Christ must raigne.
Mourne not Oh Man, thy youth and learning's spent:
In desart Land, my Muse is bold to say,
For glorious workes Christ his hath hither sent;
Like that great worke of Resurrection day.

CHAP. XXIX. Of the Lords remarkable providence toward his indeared servants M. Norton and Mr. Shepherd.

Now my loving Reader, let mee lead thee by the hand to our Native Land, although it was not intended to speake in particulars of any of these peoples departure from thence, purposing a generall relation should serve

the turne, yet come with mee and behold the wonderous worke of Christ in preserving two of his most valiant Souldiers, namely Mr. John Norton, and that soule ravishing Minister Mr. Thomas *Shepheard, who came this yeare to Yarmouth to ship themselves for New England, where the people of God resorted privately unto them to hear them Preach, during the time of their aboade the Enemies of Christs Kingdome were not wanting to use all meanes possible to intrap them, in which perilous condition they remained about two months, waiting for the Ships readinesse; in which time some persons eagerly hunting for Mr. Thomas *Shepheard, began to plot (for apprehending of him) with a Boy of sixteene or seventeene yeares of Age, who lived in the House where hee Lodged to open the doore for them at a certaine houre in the night; But the Lord Christ, who is the Shepheard of Israel kept a most sure watch over his indeared servants, for thus it befell, the sweet words of grace falling from the [of] lips of this Reverend and godly Mr. Thomas *Shepheard in the hearing of the Boy (the Lords working withall) hee was perswaded this was an holy man of God, and therefore with many troubled thoughts, began to relate his former practise, although hee had a great some of money promised him, onely to let them in at the houre and time appointed; but the Boy, the more neere the time came, grew more pensive and sad, insomuch that his Master taking notice thereof began to question him about the cause of his heavinesse, who being unwilling to reveale the matter, held of from confessing a long time, till by urgent and insinuating search of his godly Master, with teares hee tells that on such a night hee had agreed to let in Men to apprehend the godly Preacher. The good Man of the house forthwith gave notice thereof unto them, who with the helpe of some well-affected persons was convay'd away by boate through a back Lane, the men at the time appointed came to the house, where finding not the doore open (when they lifted up the Latch) as they expected, they thrust their staves under it to lift it from the hookes, but being followed by some persons, whom the good man of the house had ap-

* Shepherd.

pointed for that end: yet were they boulstred out in this their wicked act by those who set them one worke. Notwithstanding they were greatly ashamed when they mist of their end.

But the Lord Christ intending to make his New England Souldiers the very wonder of this Age, brought them into greater straites, that this Wonder Working Providence might the more appeare in their deliverance, for comming a shipboard, and hoiseing saile to accomplish their Voyage, in little time after they were tossed and sore beaten with a contrary winde, to the losse of the Ships upper worke, with which losse and great perill they were driven back againe, the Lord Christ intending to confirme their Faith in shewing them, that although they were brought back, as it were into the mouth of their enemies, yet hee could hide them from the hand of the Hunter, for the space of six moneths longer or thereabout, even till the Spring of the yeare following, at which time (God willing) you shall hear of them againe, in the meane time the Master, and other Sea-men made a strange construction of the sore storme they met withall, saying, their Ship was bewitched, and therefore made use of the common Charme ignorant people use, nailing two red hot horse-shoos to their mainemast. But assuredly it was the Lord Christ, who hath command both of Winds and Seas, and now would have his people know he hath delivered, and will deliver from so great a death.

CHAP. XXX. Of the Ninth Church of Christ, gathered at Ipswitch.

THIS year came over a farther supply of Eminent instruments for furthering this admirable Worke of his, amongst whom the Reverend and judicious servant of Christ Mr. Nathaniel Ward, who tooke up his station at the Towne of Ipswich, where the faithfull servants of Christ gathered the Ninth Church of his. This Towne is scituated on a faire and delightfull River, whose first rise or spring begins about five and twenty Miles farther up in the Countrey, issuing forth a very pleasant pond. But soone after it betakes its course through a most hid-

eous swamp of large extent, even for many Miles, being a great Harbour for Beares: after its comming forth this place, it groweth larger by the income of many small Rivers, and issues forth in the Sea, due East over against the Island of Sholes, a great place of fishing for our English Nation, the peopling of this Towne is by men of good ranke and quality, many of them having the yearly Revenue of large Lands in England before they came to this Wildernesse, but their Estates being imployed for Christ, and left in banke, as you have formerly heard, they are well content till Christ shall be pleased to restore it againe to them or theirs, which in all reason should be out of the Prelates Lands in England. Let all those, whom it concernes (to judge) consider it well, and do Justice herein.

This Towne lies in the Saggamooreship, or Earldome of Aggawam, now by our English Nation called Essex. It is a very good Haven Towne, yet a little barr'd up at the Mouth of the River, some Marchants here are, (but Boston, being the chiefest place of resort of Shipping, carries away all the Trade) they have very good Land for Husbandry, where Rocks hinder not the course of the Plow: the Lord hath beene pleased to increase them in Corne and Cattell of late; Insomuch that they have many hundred quarters to spare yearly, and feed, at the latter end of Summer, the Towne of Boston with good Beefe: their Houses are many of them very faire built with pleasant Gardens and Orchards, consisting of about one hundred and forty Families. Their meeting-house is a very good prospect to a great part of the Towne, and beautifully built, the Church of Christ here consists of about one hundred and sixty soules, being exact in their conversation, and free from the Epidemicall Disease of all Reforming Churches, which under Christ is procured by their pious Learned and Orthodox Ministery, as in due place (God willing) shall be declared, in the meane time, look on the following Meeters concerning that Souldier of Christ Master Nathaniel Ward.

Thou ancient Sage, come Ward among
  Christs *folfe, take part in this great worke of his,
Why do'st thou stand and gaze about so long;
  Do'st war in jest, why, Christ in earnest is,
And hath thee arm'd with weapons for that end,
  To wound and heale his enemies submitting,
Not carnally, then to this worke attend;
  Thou hast prevail'd the hearts of many hitting.
Although the Presbytery unpleasant jar,
  And errors daily in their braines new coyne:
Despayer not, Christs truth they shall not mar;
  But with his helpe such drosse from Gold refine.
What Man do'st meane to lay thy Trumpet downe?
  Because thy son like Warrier is become,
Hold out or sure lesse bright will be thy crowne;
  Till death Christs servants labour is not done.

At this time came over the much honoured Mr. Richard Bellingham, whose Estate and person did much further the civill Government of this wandering people, hee being learned in the Lawes of England, and experimentally fitted for the worke, of whom I am bold to say as followeth:

Richardus now, arise must thou, Christ †seed hath thee to plead,
  His peoples cause, with equall Laws, in wildernesse them lead;
Though slow of speech, thy counsell reach, shall each occation well,
  Sure thy sterne looke it cannot brooke those wickedly rebell,
With labours might thy pen indite doth Lawes for peoples learning:
  That judge with skill, and not with will, unarbitrate discerning;
Bellingham thou, on valiant now, stop not in discontent,
  For Christ with crown, will thee renown, then spend for him, be spent;
As thou hast done, thy race still run till death, no death shall stay,
  Christs work of might, till Scripture light, bring Resurection day.

As also about this time for further incouragement in this work of Christ, hee sent over the Reverend servant of his Mr. Lothrop to helpe on with the planting of Plimoth, which increased but little all this time, although shee be the elder sister of all the united Colonies; Some reasons in due place may be rendered. This Reverend Minister was soone called to Office by the Church of Christ at Scicuate.

* folk ? † feed ?

CHAP. XXXI. Of the Church of Christ, gathered at Newberry.

In the latter end of this yeare, two sincere servants of Christ, inabled by him with gifts to declare his minde unto his people, came over this broad Ocean, and began to build the Tenth Church of Christ at a Towne called Newberry, their names being Mr. James *Noise, and Mr. Thomas Parker, somewhat differing from all the former, and after mentioned Churches in the preheminence of their Presbytery, and it were to be wished that all persons, who have had any hand in those hot contentions, which have fallen out since about Presbyterian and Independent Government in Churches, would have looked on this Example, comparing it with the Word of God, and assuredly it would have stayed (all the godly at lest) of either part from such unworthy expressions as have passed to the grief of many of Gods people; And I doubt not but this History will take of that unjust accusation, and slanderous imputation of the rise of that floud of errors and false Doctrines sprung up of late, as flowing from the Independent or rather congregationall Churches. But to follow on, this Town is scituate about twelve miles from Ipswitch, neere upon the wide venting streames of Merrimeck River, whose strong current is such, that it hath forced its passage through the mighty Rocks, which causeth some sudden falls, and hinders Shipping from having any accesse far into the Land, her bankes are in many places stored with Oken Timber of all sorts, of which, that which they commonly call'd white Oke, is not inferiour to our English Timber; in this River lie some few Islands of fertill Land, this Towne is stored with Meddow and upland, which hath caused some Gentlemen, (who brought over good Estates, and finding then no better way to improve them) to set upon husbandry, amongst whom that Religious and sincere hearted servant of Christ Mr. Richard Dummer, sometime a Magistrate in this little Common-wealth, hath holpen on this Town, their houses are built very scattering, which hath caused some contending about removall of their place for Sabbath-Assemblies, their Cattell are about foure

* Noyes.

hundred head, with store of Corne-land in tillage, it consists of about seventy families, the soules in Church fellowship are about an hundred, the teaching Elders of this Congregation have carried it very lovingly toward their people, permitting of them to assist in admitting of persons into Church-society, and in Church-censures, so long as they Act regularly, but in case of their male-administration, they assume the power wholly to themselves, their godly life and conversation hath hitherto been very amiable, and their paines and care over their flock not inferiour to many others, and being bound together in a more stricter band of love then ordinary with promise to spend their dayes together (if the Lord please) and therefore shall not be disunited in the following Verse:

Loe here Loves twinnes by Christ are sent to Preach
In wildernesse his little flock among,
Though Christs Church-way you fully cannot reach;
So far hold fast as you in's word are strong.
Parker thy paines with Pen, and Preaching hath
Roomes buildings left in Prelacy cast downe,
Though 'gainst her thou defer Gods finall wrath;
Keepe warring still, and sure thou shalt have crowne.
Thy Brother thou oh Noise hast holpe to gvide:
Christ tender Lambs within his fold to gather,
From East to West thou dost Christs Warrier bide;
Faint not at last, increase thy fighting rather.

CHAP. XXXII. Of good supply, and seasonable helpes the Lord Christ was pleased to send to further his Wildernesse worke, and particular for his Churches of Charles Towne, and Ipswich, and Dorchester.

YET farther for the incouragement of the people of Christ in these their weak beginnings, he daily brings them in fresh supplies, adding this yeare also the reverend and painfull Minister of his Gospell Mr. Zachary * Simmes, who was invited soone after his comming over to assist in planting of another Church of Christ, but the place being remote from the pretious servants of Christ already settled, he chose rather to joyne with some Church among them, and in a short space after hee was called to

* Symmes.

the Office of a Teaching Elder in the Church of Christ at Charles Towne, together with Mr. James, who was then their Pastor, as you have formerly heard. Among all the godly Women that came through the perilous Seas to war their warfare, the wife of this zealous Teacher, Mrs. Sarah Simmes shall not be ommitted, nor any other, but to avoid tediousnesse, the vertuous Woman, indued by Christ with graces fit for a Wildernesse condition, her courage exceeding her stature, with much cheerfulnesse did undergoe all the difficulties of these times of straites, her God through Faith in Christ supplying all her wants with great industry, nurturing up her young Children in the feare of the Lord, their number being ten both Sons and Daughters, a certaine signe of the Lord's intent to people this vast Wildernesse: God grant they may be valiant in Faith against Sin, Satan and all the enemies of Christs Kingdome, following the example of their Father, and Grandfather, who have both suffered for the same, in remembrance of whom these following lines are placed.

Come Zachary, thou must reedifie,
Christ Churches in this Desart Land of his,
With Moses zeale stampt unto dust defie
All crooked wayes that Christ true worship misse.
With spirits sword and armor girt about:
Thou lay'st on load proud Prelats crowne to crack,
And wilt not suffer Wolfes thy flock to rout;
Though close they creepe, with sheepe skins on their back.
Thy Fathers spirit doubled is upon
Thee Simmes, then war, thy Father fighting died,
In prayer then prove thou like Champion;
Hold out till death, and Christ will crown provide.

After these poore people had welcomed with great joy their newcome Guests, all of a sudden they spy two tall Ships, whose colours shewed them to be some forrein Nation, at which time this little handfull of people began to be much troubled, deeming them to be Rovers, they gathered together such forces as their present condition would afford, very ill-fitted as then to *rescue an enemy, but their Lord and Master Christ Jesus would

* receive?

not suffer any such to come, and instead of enemies brought in friends, even Dutchmen to furnish them with farther necessary Provision.

For the year 1635, the honoured Mr. Iohn *Haines was chosen Governour, and the honoured Mr. Richard Bellingham Deputy Governour, the number of Free-men added to this little Common-wealth, were about one hundred forty and five. The time now approaching, wherein the Lord Christ would have his people come from the Flaile to the Fan, threshing out much this yeare, increasing the number of his Troopes, and valiant Leaders, the Ships came thicker and faster filled with many worthy personages; Insomuch that the former people began to forget their Poverty, and verily †Cold, Purity, Peace and Plenty run all in one channell, Gods people here should sure have met with none other, but the still waters of Peace and Plenty for back and belly sone contract much mudde, as you shall hear (God willing) in the following History: this yeare came in the honoured Sir Henry ‡Vaine, who aboad not long in this worthy worke, yet mind him I will in the following Lines.

Sir Henry ‡ Vaine once Governour of the English People in New England.

Thy Parents ‡ Vaine, of worthy fame, in Christ and thou for him;
Through Ocean wide in new World trid a while his warrier bin.
With small defeat thou didst retreat to Brittaine ground againe,
There stand thou stout, for Christ hold out, Christs Champion ay remaine.

Also at this time Christ sent over the much honoured and upright hearted servant of his Richard §Saltingstall Esquire, Son to the before-named Sir Richard §Saltingstall, who being weary of this Wildernesse worke, returned home again not long before, and now his Son being chose to the Office of a Magistrate, continued for some good space of time, helping on the affaires of this little Common wealth, to the honour of Christ, who hath called him: both Father and Son are here remembred.

* Haynes. † Gold? ‡ Vane. § Saltonstall.

Thou worthy Knight, Saltingstall hight, * her's gaine doth gold exceed
Then trifle not, its to be got, if thou can'st see thy neede.
Why wilt thou back, and leave as wreck, this worthy worke begun.
Art thou back-bore, Christ will send more, and raise instead thy son.
His Fathers gon, young Richard on here valiantly doth War,
For Christ his truth, to their great Ruth, Heathens opposers are:
To study thou, thy mind dost bow, and daily good promote,
Saltingstall why, then dost thou fly, let all Gods people note.
That thou wilt stand, in thy own Land, Christ there then strengthen thee
With grace thee heate, that thy retreate, may for his glory be:
At ending day, he thee array, with Glory will not faile,
Breaking graves bands, with his strong hands, and free dust from death's † goale.

Among these Troopes of Christs Souldiers, came at this time, the godly servant of Christ Mr. Roger Harlackenden, a young Gentleman valiant in Faith, and appointed by Christ to assist his people in this Desart, he was chose to the Office of a Magistrate, as also to be a choise Leader of their Military Forces, which as yet were but in a strange posture; And therefore till the yeare 1644, (at which time the Countrey was really placed in a posture of War, to be in a readinesse at all times) there shall not be any thing spoken concerning their Military Discipline, the continuance of this Souldier of Christ was but short, the Lord taking him to rest with himselfe.

Harlackenden, among these men of note Christ hath thee seated:
In warlike way Christ thee army, with zeal and love well heated.
As generall belov'd of all, Christ Souldiers honour thee:
In thy young yeares, courage appeares, and kinde benignity.
Short are thy days, spent to his praise, whose Church work thou must aid,
His work shall bide, silver tride, but thine by death is staid.

The number of Ministers that came over this yeare was about eleaven, and many other like faithfull servants of Christ, among whom arrived those two Reverend and laborious servants of his Mr. Norton, and Mr. Shepheard, of whose narrow escape you have heard the last yeare: Mr. Norton, was called to the Office of a Teaching Elder at the Towne of Ipswich to the Church of Christ there, where Mr. Warde as yet remained in Office. Also

* here's? † gaol?

the learned labours of this Souldier of Christ are obvious to our Countreymen, hee Preaching there, the blessing of God hath not onely built up many in the Knowledge of Christ, but also been the meanes of converting diverse soules, turning them from the power of Satan to Faith in Christ, whom the Lord long continue; you shall further hear of Christs gratious assisting of him in the first and last Synod holden here at Cambridge, and in the meane time let no man be offended that the Author quickens up his own dull affections, in telling how largely the Lord hath bestowed his Graces upon these Instruments of his, although sinfull dust and ashes.

Thou Noble Norton, who art honoured by
Thy Christ, with learned Arguments doth fill
Thy mouth with might new errors to destroy;
And force deceivers silently to yield.
Weake dust waite on thy Christ for further strength;
Who doth his Davids make as Angels bright,
To trample down his enemies at length;
All breake or bow unto his kingdomes might.
Illettered Men and Women that doe love,
Preheminence, condemne thy learned skill,
But Christ hath given his blessing from above
Unto thy workes the World with light to fill.
Christs faithfull servants met in Synod, take
Thee for their Pen-men Scriptures light to cleere,
With Scripture shew what Government Christ gave;
To's Churches till himselfe againe appeare.

Here my indeared Reader, I must mind thee of the industrious servant of Christ Mr. John Wilson, who this yeare landed the third time upon this American shore from his Native Country, where now againe by the Divine Providence of Christ, hee narrowly escaped the Hunters hands, being cloathed in a Country-mans habit, passing from place to place, declared to the people of God what great Workes Christ had already done for his people in New England, which made many Christian soules long to see these admirable Acts of Christ, although it were not to be injoyed, but by passing through an Ocean of troubles, Voyaging night and day upon the

great deep, which this zealous servant of Christ had now five times passed over: at this time came over the Sage, grave, reverend and faithfull servant of Christ M. Richard Mather, indued by the Lord with many Heavenly gifts, of a plaine and upright spirit, apt to teach, full of gratious expressions, and Resolvedly bent to follow the truth, as it is in Jesus, hee was anon after his comming called to Office in the Church of Christ at the Towne of Dorchester, to assist in the Worke of the Lord, with Mr. *Marareck, whose worke not long after was ended by death, leaving Mr. Mather alone to continue the same.

With cheerfull face Mather doth toile indure
In wildernesse, spending the prime of's age,
To build Christs Churches, and soules health procure;
In battell thou dost deepe thy selfe ingage.
Marvell not Man that Mather through an host
Of enemies doth breake, and fighting stands,
It's Christ him keepes, of him is all his boast;
Who power gives to do, and then commands.
With gratious speech thy Masters Message thou
Declarest to all, and all wouldst have submit,
That to his Kingdome every knee might bow;
But those resist his sword shall surely hit,
Till age doth crown thy head with hoary hairs:
Well hast thou warr'd, till Mathers young againe,
Thy son in fight his Fathers strength repairs;
Father and Son beate down Christs foes amaine.

CHAP. XXXIII. — Of the beginning of the Churches of Christ, to be planted at †Canectico, and first of the Church of Christ removall to Hartford, 1635.

THIS yeare the servants of Christ, who peopled the Towne of Cambridge, were put upon thoughts of removing, hearing of a very fertill place upon the River of †Canectico low Land, and well stored with Meddow, which is greatly in esteeme with the people of New England, by reason the Winters are very long. This people seeing that Tillage went but little on, Resolved to remove, and breed up store of Cattell, which were then at eight and twenty pound a Cow, or neare upon, but assuredly the Lord intended far greater matters than man purposes.

* Maverick. † Connecticut.

but God disposes these men, having their hearts gone from the Lord, on which they were seated, soone took dislike at every little matter, the Plowable plaines were too dry and sandy for them, and the Rocky places, although more fruitfull, yet to eate their bread with toile of hand, and how they deemed it unsupportable; And therefore they onely waited now for a people of stronger Faith than themselves were to purchase their Houses and Land, which in conceipt they could no longer live upon, and accordingly they met with Chapmen, a people new come, who having bought their possessions, they highed them away to their new Plantation. With whom went the Grave and Reverend servant of Christ Mr. Hooker, and Mr. Stone, for indeed the whole Church removed, as also the much honoured Mr. Haynes and divers other men of note for the place, being out of the Mattacusets Patten; they erected another Government, called by the Indian name, Canectico, being farther incouraged by two honourable personages, the Lord Say, and Lord*Brookes, who built a Forest at the mouth of the River, and called it Say-brook Forrest: passing up the River they began to build a Towne, which they called Hartford, where this Church of Christ sat down their station, there went to these parts also the Reverend Mr. Wareham, and divers from the Towne of Dorchester. The place of setling themselves, and erecting a Towne was far upon the River, the part next the Sea being very Rocky, but on the banke of this River they planted the good Towne of Hartford, and established civill Government: of their gathering into a Church, you have formerly heard. Onely here mind the gratious servant of Christ, Mr. Wareham, whose long labours in this worke are exprest.

With length of dayes Christ crowned hath thy head.
In Wildernesse to mannage his great War,
'Gainst Antichrist by strength of him art lead;
With steady hand to sling thy stone from far.
That groveling in his gore may lie smit downe
This mighty Monster, that the Earth hath taken,
With's poysons sweet in cup of Gold drunke down;
Dead drunke those lie whom Christ doth not awaken.

* Brooke.

But Wareham thou by him art sent to save,
With's word of truth Christ to their soules apply,
That deadly sin hath laid in rotting Grave
Dead, live in Christ here, and Eternally.

CHAP. XXXIV. Of Cambridge second church, being the 11. of Christ gathered in the Mattacusets, and of further supply for Salem Church.

THESE people and Church of Christ being thus departed from New-Towne, the godly people, who came in their roomes, gathered the eleaventh Church of Christ, and called to the Office of a Pastor, that gratious sweete Heavenly minded and soule-ravishing Minister, Mr. Thomas Shepheard, in whose soule the Lord shed abroad his love so abundantly, that thousands of souls have cause to blesse God for him, even at this very day, who are the Seale of his Ministrey, and hee a man of a thousand, indued with abundance of true saving knowledge for himselfe and others, yet his naturall Parts were weake, but spent to the full as followeth:

No hungry Hawke poore Patridge to devoure
More eager is, then Prelates Nimrod power
Thomas to hunt, my Shephard sweet pursue
To seas brinke, but Christ saves his soule for you;
Sending thee Shepheard, safe through Seas awaie,
To feede his flock unto thy ending day,
Where sheepe seek wolves) thy bosome lambs would catch;
But night and day thou ceasest not to watch
And warne with teares thy flock of cheaters vile,
Who in sheepes cloathing would the weak beguile,
With dropping dewes from thy lips Christ hath made
Thy hearers eyes oft water springing blade.
With pierced hearts they cry aloud and say,
Shew us sweet Shepheard our salvations way,
Thy lovely speech such ravishment doth bring;
Christ gives thee power to heale as well as sting,
Thou gates sets ope for Christ thy King to enter,
In hearts of many spirits joy to center,
But mourne my Muse, hang downe thy head with woe,
With teares, sighs, sobs lament thy Shepheard so.
(Why?) hee's in Heaven, but I one Earth am left:
More Earthly, 'cause of him I am bereft.
Oh Christ, why dost thou Shepheard take away,
In erring times when sheepe most apt to stray.

The many Souldiers and Officers of Christ that came over this yeare, moved some wonder in the mindes of those, whom he had beene pleased to give a great measure of discerning, yet here they fell abundantly short, deeming almost an impossibility of improving their Talents in this Wildernesse, the Indian-people being uncapable of understanding their Language, the English congregations that were already set downe, being fully furnished with Teaching Elders, and that which was most strange they were perswaded they should meet with no enemies to oppose them, as if Christ would lead them forth into the Field in vaine. But Christ Iesus, having the hearts of all Men opened before him, soon shewed them, their worke, and withall made roome for them to set downe, * I and many more beside, yea, and beyond expectation made this poore barren Wildernesse become a fruitfull Land unto them that waited on him for the accomplishing thereof, feeding them with the flower of Wheat, as in its time and place (God willing) shall be shewed, although it pleased him this yeare to visit them, and try them againe with a great scarcity of Bread, by reason of the multitude that came brought somewhat shorter Provisions then ordinary, which caused them to be in some straites. But their Lord Christ gives out a Word of command to those, who occupy their businesse in the great deepe, to furnish from Ireland some Ships laden with food for his people.

Also hee commands the Winds and the Seas to beare up these Ships, and blow them forth on their way, till they arrive among his people in New England, whose appetites were now sharpeset for Bread. One poore man among others deeming hee had found out some forsaken Barnes of the Indians (whose manner is to lay up their Corne in the Earth, lighted one a grave, where finding bones of the dead instead of Corne, hee was taken with feare of this, as a sad omen that hee should then die for want of food, but in this hee proved no true Prophet, for the Lord was pleased to bring in seasonable supply, and the man is living at this very day. This yeere came over the Famous servant of Christ M. Hugh Peters,

* ay?

whose courage was not inferiour to any of these transported servants of Christ, but because his native Soile hath had the greatest share of his labours, the lesse will be said of him here, hee was called to Office by the Church of Christ, at Salem, their former Pastor, the Reverend M. Higgingson, having ended his labours resting with the Lord.

With courage bold Peters a Souldier stout
In Wildernesse for Christ begins to war,
Much worke he finds 'mongst people, yet hold out;
With fluent tongue he stops phantastick jar.
Swift Torrent stayes of liberties large vent:
Through crooked wayes of error daily flowing,
Shiloes soft streames to bath in would all bent;
Should he while they in Christian freedome growing,
But back thou must, thy Talents Christs will have
Improved for him, his glory is thy crowne,
And thou base dust till he thee honour gave;
It matters not though the world on thee do frowne.

CHAP. XXXV. Of the Twelfth Church of Christ gathered at Concord.

YET further at this time entered the Field two more valiant Leaders of Christs Souldiers, holy men of God, Mr. * Buckly and M. Jones, penetrating further into this Wildernesse then any formerly had done, with divers others servants of Christ: they built an Inland Towne, which they called Concord, named from the occasion of the present time, as you shall after heare: this Towne is seated upon a faire fresh River, whose Rivulets are filled with fresh Marsh, and her streames with Fish, it being a branch of that large River of Merrimeck Allwifes, and Shad in their season come up to this Towne, but Salmon and Daice cannot come up, by reason of the Rocky falles, which causeth their Meddowes to lie much covered with water, the which these people together with their Neighbour Towne, have severall times assayed to cut through but cannot, yet it may be turned another way with an hundred pound charge as it appeared, this Towne was more populated once then now it is (some faint-hearted Souldiers among them fearing the Land would prove

* Buckley.

barren, sold their possessions for little, and removed to a new Plantation, (which have most commonly a great prize set on them) the number of Families at present are about 50. their buildings are conveniently placed chiefly in one straite *streame under a sunny-banke in a low levell, their heard of great Cattell are about 300. the Church of Christ here consists of about seventy soules, their teaching Elders were Mr. Buckly, and Mr. Jones, who removed from them with that part of the people, who went away, so that onely the reverend grave and godly Mr. Buckly remaines.

Concord the 12. Church.

Riches and honours Buckly layes aside
To please his Christ, for whom he now doth war,
Why Buckly thou hast Riches that will bide,
And honours that exceeds Earths honour far.
Thy bodies worne, and dayes in Desert spent,
To feede a few of Christs poore scattered sheepe,
Like Christ's bright body, thy poore body rent;
With Saints and Angells company shall keepe.
Thy Tongue, and Pen doth to the World declare:
Christs covenant with his flock shall firmly stand,
When Heavens and Earth by him dissolved are;
Then who can hold from this his worke at hand.
Two Bucklies more Christ by his grace hath taken,
And sent abroad to manage his great wars.
I'ts Bucklies joy that Christ his sons new making,
Hath †placest in's churches for to shine as Stars.

This holy and sincere servant of Christ was put upon the greater tryall, by reason he and his were tenderly brought up, and now by the provident hand of Christ were carried far into this desart-land, where they met with some hardships for a long time, till the place was well peopled, they lived barely.

CHAP. XXXVI. Of the laborious worke Christs people have in planting this wildernesse set, forth in the building the Towne of Concord, being the first in land Towne.

Now because it is one of the admirable acts of Christ Providence in leading his people forth into these Westerne Fields, in his providing of Huts for them, to defend

* street? † placed?

them from the bitter stormes this place is subject unto, therefore here is a short Epitome of the manner how they placed downe their dwellings in this Desart Wildernesse, the Lord being pleased to hide from the Eyes of his people the difficulties they are to encounter withall in a new Plantation, that they might not thereby be hindered from taking the worke in hand; upon some inquiry of the Indians, who lived to the North-west of the Bay, one Captaine Simon Willard being acquainted with them, by reason of his Trade, became a chiefe instrument in erecting this Town, the land they purchase of the Indians, and with much difficulties traveling through unknowne woods, and through watery * scrampes, they discover the fitnesse of the place, sometimes passing through the Thickets, where their hands are forced to make way for their bodies passage, and their feete clambering over the crossed Trees, which when they missed they sunke into an uncertaine bottome in water, and wade up to the knees, tumbling sometimes higher and sometimes lower, wearied with this toile, they at end of this meete with a scorching plaine, yet not so plaine, but that the ragged Bushes scratch their legs fouly, even to wearing their stockings to their bare skin in two or three houres; if they be not otherwise well defended with Bootes, or Buskings, their flesh will be torne: (that some being forced to passe on without further provision) have had the bloud trickle downe at every step, and in the time of Summer the Sun casts such a reflecting heate from the sweet Ferne, whose scent is very strong, so that some herewith have beene very nere fainting, although very able bodies to undergoe much travell, and this not to be indured for one day, but for many, and verily did not the Lord incourage their naturall parts (with hopes of a new and strange discovery, expecting every houre to see some rare sight never seene before) they were never able to hold out, and breake through: but above all, the thirsting desires these servants of Christ have had to Plant his Churches, among whom the forenamed Mr. Jones shall not be forgotten.

* swamps?

In Desarts depth where Wolves and Beares abide,
  There Jones sits down a wary watch to keepe,
O're Christs deare flock, who now are wandered wide;
  But not from him, whose eyes ne're close with sleepe.
Surely it sutes thy melancholly minde,
  Thus solitary for to spend thy dayes,
Much more thy soule in Christ content doth finde,
  To worke for him, who thee to joy will raise.
Leading thy son to Land, yet more remote,
  To feede his flock upon this Westerne wast:
Exhort him then Christs Kingdome to promote;
  That he with thee of lasting joyes may tast.

Yet farther to tell of the hard labours this people found in Planting this Wildernesse, after some dayes spent in search, toyling in the day time as formerly is said; like true Jacob, its they rest them one the Rocks where the night takes them, their short repast is some small pittance of Bread, if it hold out, but as for Drinke they have plenty, the Countrey being well watered in all places that yet are found out, their farther hardship is to travell, sometimes they know not whether, bewildred indeed without sight of Sun, their compasse miscarrying in crouding through the Bushes, they sadly search up and down for a known way, the Indians paths being not above one foot broad, so that a man may travell many dayes and never find one. But to be sure the directing Providence of Christ hath beene better unto them than many paths, as might here be inserted, did not hast call my Pen away to more waighty matters; yet by the way a touch thus, it befell with a servant maide, who was travelling about three or foure miles from one Towne to another, loosing her selfe in the Woods, had very diligent search made after her for the space of three dayes, and could not possible be found, then being given over as quite lost, after three dayes and nights, the Lord was pleased to bring her feeble body to her own home in safety, to the great admiration of all who heard of it. This intricate worke no whit daunted these resolved servants of Christ to goe on with the worke in hand, but lying in the open aire, while the watery Clouds poure down all the night season, and sometimes the driving Snow dis-

solving on their backs, they keep their wet cloathes warme with a continued fire, till the renewed morning give fresh opportunity of further travell; after they have thus found out a place of aboad, they burrow themselves in the Earth for their first shelter under some Hill-side, casting the Earth aloft upon Timber; they make a smoaky fire against the Earth at the highest side, and thus these poore servants of Christ provide shelter for themselves, their Wives and little ones, keeping off the short showers from their Lodgings, but the long raines penetrate through, to their great disturbance in the night season; yet in these poore Wigwames (they sing Psalmes, pray and praise their God) till they can provide them houses, which ordinarily was not wont to be with many till the Earth, by the Lords blessing, brought forth Bread to feed them, their Wives and little ones, which with sore labours they attaine every one that can lift a *hawe to strike it into the Earth, standing stoutly to their labours, and teare up the Rootes and Bushes, which the first yeare beares them a very thin crop, till the soard of the Earth be rotten, and therefore they have been forced to cut their bread very thin for a long season. But the Lord is pleased to provide for them great store of Fish in the spring time, and especially Alewives about the bignesse of a Herring, many thousands of these, they used to put under their Indian Corne, which they plant in Hills five foote asunder, and assuredly when the Lord created this Corne, hee had a speciall eye to supply these his peoples wants with it, for ordinarily five or six graines doth produce six hundred.

As for flesh they looked not for any in those times (although now they have plenty) unlesse they could barter with the Indians for Venison or Rockoons, whose flesh is not much inferiour unto Lambe, the toile of a new Plantation being like the labours of Hercules never at an end, yet are none so barbarously bent (under the Mattacusets especially) but with a new Plantation they ordinarily gather into Church-fellowship, so that Pastors and people suffer the inconveniences together, which is a great meanes to season the sore labours they undergoe, and

* hoe?

verily the edge of their appetite was greater to spirituall duties at their first comming in time of wants, than afterward: many in new Plantations have been forced to go barefoot, and bareleg, till these latter dayes, and some in time of Frost and Snow: Yet were they then very healthy more then now they are: in this Wildernesse-worke men of Estates speed no better than others, and some much worse for want of being inured to such hard labour, having laid out their estate upon cattell at five and twenty pound a Cow, when they came to winter them with in-land Hay, and feed upon such wild Fother as was never cut before, they could not hold out the Winter, but ordinarily the first or second yeare after their coming up to a new Plantation, many of their Cattell died, especially if they wanted Salt-marshes: and also those, who supposed they should feed upon Swines flesh were cut short, the Wolves commonly feasting themselves before them, who never leave neither flesh nor bones, if they be not scared away before they have made an end of their meale, as for those who laid out their Estate upon Sheepe, they speed worst of any at the beginning (although some have sped the best of any now) for untill the Land be often fed with other Cattell Sheepe cannot live; And therefore they never thrived till these latter dayes: Horse had then no better successe, which made many an honest Gentleman travell a foot for a long time, and some have even perished with extreme heate in their travells: as also the want of English graine, Wheate, Barly and Rie proved a sore affliction to some stomacks, who could not live upon Indian Bread and water, yet were they compelled to it till Cattell increased, and the Plowes could but goe; instead of Apples and Peares, they had Pomkins and Squashes of divers kinds, their lonesome condition was very grievous to some, which was much aggravated by continuall feare of the Indians approach, whose cruelties were much spoken of, and more especially during the time of the Pequot wars.

Thus this poore people populate this howling Desart, marching manfully on (the Lord assisting) through the

greatest difficulties, and sorest labours that ever any with such weak means have done.

CHAP. XXXVII. Of the Thirteenth Church of Christ gathered at Hingham, 1636.

AT this time also came to shore the servant of Christ Master Peter *Hubbord, whom the Lord was pleased to make use of for feeding his people in this Wildernesse, being called to Office by the Church of Christ at the Town of Hingham, which is scituate upon the Sea coasts South-east of Charles River, being a place nothing inferiour to their Neighbours for scituation, and the people have much profited themselves by transporting Timber, Planke and Mast for Shipping to the Town of Boston, as also Ceder and Pine-board to supply the wants of other Townes, and also to remote parts, even as far as Barbadoes. They want not for Fish for themselves and others also.

This Towne consisted of about sixty Families, the forme is somewhat intricate to describe, by reason of the Seas wasting crookes, where it beates upon a mouldering shore, yet have they compleat streetes in some places, the people joyned in Church covenant in this place, were much about an hundred soules, but have been lessened by a sad unbrotherly contention, which fell out among them, wasting them every way, continued already for seven yeares space, to the great griefe of all other Churches, who held out the right hand of fellowship unto them in Brotherly communion, which may (the Lord helping) demonstrate to all the true Churches of Christ the World throughout, although they be distanced by place or Nation, yet ought they never to take up such an Independent way, as to reject the advise and counsell of each other, for although the Lord Christ have compleated his commission in giving full power to every particular Church to exercise all his Ordinances in and toward their owne body, yet hath the Lord so dispensed his gifts, that when the one want, the other shall abound both in spirituall and temporall, that by giving and receiving

* Hubbard.

mutuall love may be maintained, the intire truthes of Christ continued, the Churches of Christ supported, superiority of any may be avoided, and all such as raise discord among Brethren may be retarded, the downfall of Antichrist, and restauration of that antient people of the Lord furthered, through the Unity of Christs Churches the World throughout: this Church I hope will give signall to others (the Lord assisting) that they split not upon the Rock. Of their Pastors I shall say no more, but this at present.

Oh Hubbard! why do'st leave thy native soile?
Is't not to war 'mongst Christ's true worthies here,
What wilt give out, thou'lt lose thy former toyle?
And starve Christs flock, which he hath purchast deare.
What would'st thou have, speake plaine, truth bides the light:
To Gods word goe, it's that must triall be,
Hath cruell sword, not het one thy side right,
Increase in love, and thou wilt Justice see.
With humble, holy, learned men converse,
Thee and thy flock they would in one unite,
And all the fogs of selfe conceit disperse;
Thee and thy sons the Lord Christ guide aright.

Some other of the Ministers of Christ arrived this yeare 1635. As Mr. Flint, Mr. Carter, and Mr. Walton and some others, of whom we shall speake (by the Lord assistance) in due time and place, in the meane time here is to be remembered Mr. Thomas Flint a sincere servant of Christ, who had a faire yearly Revenue in England, but having improved it for Christ, by casting it in the common Treasury, as it appears in the former part of this History, he waites on the Lord for doubling his Talent, if it shall seeme good unto him so to doe, and the meane time spending his person for the good of his people in the Office of a Magistrate.

At Christs commands, thou leav'st thy lands, and native habitation:
His folke to aid, in Desart straid, for Gospells Exaltation,
Flint Hardy thou, wilt not allow, the undermining Fox,
With subtill skill, Christs vines to spill, thy sword shall give them knocks.
Yet thou base dust, and all thou hast is Christ's, and by him thou:
Art made to be, such as we see, hold fast for ever now.

[To be continued.]

Notes on Plymouth, Massachusetts.

———"They sounded the harbour, and found it fit for shipping——— and little running brooks; a place, as they supposed, fit for shipping."—*Morton.*

1640. *Bounds.* THE original bounds of Plymouth were fixed by the Colony Court in the year 1640;* and are thus described:

"It is enacted and concluded by the Court, that "the bounds of Plymouth township shall extend south-"ward to the bounds of Sandwich township; and north-"ward to a little brook, running from Stephen Tracy's "to another little brook falling into Blackwater; from "the Commons left to Duxbury, and the neighbourhood "thereabout; and westward eight miles up into the land, "from any part of the bay or sea: Always provided that "the bounds shall extend so far up into the wood lands, "as to include the South Meadows towards Agawam, "lately discovered, and the convenient uplands there-"about."

These boundaries were extensive, comprising what have successively become Plympton, Kingston, and Wareham, with Carver, taken from Plympton, and a part of Halifax, also taken from Plympton.

Previous to this period (1638) "the Court granted "that Clark's Island, the Eel River Beach, Sagaquash, "and the Gournette Nose shall be and remain unto the "town of Plymouth with the woods thereupon."

Situations where cattle could be kept in winter induced the earliest locations; hence we find settlements very early at Jones River and Eel River; even Green's Harbour seems at this period an appendage to Plymouth. The residue of the limits just described was indeed "an howling wilderness;" for twenty years had now elapsed, and the South Meadows, seven miles from town, were, as we have seen, a new discovery.

* The bounds of Duxbury and Marshfield, though "allowed" as townships in 1637, were also fixed in 1640.

Self perservation however, at this period, dictated the policy which forbade the "erection of cottages remote from prompt protection;" and we find the principal settlers of the suburbs of Duxbury, &c. town dwellers in winter, in order, as the records express, that "they the better repair to the worship of God."

A reference to the Massachusetts Register will readily shew the reader the date of the several incorporations taken from Plymouth, in the order we have named them above. We shall only add, that Plympton is the Wenatukset river of the natives, and the Colchester Brook of the first planters, and sometimes the Turkey Swamp. It is the height of land in this vicinity, as the waters of its streams find the sea at Narraganset Bay: we have also noticed the Blue Hills in Milton from certain parts of the road in this town. Its growth of wood indicates a good soil, while its meadows afford a surplus of hay. It has several saw mills, grist mills, a furnace formerly, and now a cotton factory, also a woollen factory. It was first called the western precincts in Plymouth.

Kingston, formerly the north suburb of Plymouth, owes its separation to some difficulties about schools in 1724. The time had arrived when it was entitled to distinct privileges, which took place, 1726, while the parent town too seemed to merit a permanent school.

Origin of its name. Ashburton was first proposed, (probably because it is the name of a place near Plymouth in England): this the petitioners disapproved. The then executive, Lieut. Gov. Dummer, proposed Kingston, which was adopted.

There is a hill in that town of sublime elevation and prospect, usually called Monk's Hill; but in the Colony Records we find it "Mont's Hill Chase;" a name doubtless which the planters brought from England, there applied to an hunt, as we conceive.

"Rehoboth Hill" is another place somewhere on its southern confines.

Weceketuket is a brook, which joins Jones River from the south. This native term seems to signify "Little Wading." Some of the most respectable of the colonists

settled at that part of Plymouth, now Kingston. Such were * Gov. Bradford, Mr. Allerton, Dr. Fuller, Francis Cooke, Mr. Hanbury, Thomas Cushman, and others.

Of Wareham and Carver were we to enter into details, we should exceed the limits assigned to these Notes. As to soil, they differ from Plympton: more inclined to sand. They have also their furnaces and factories. The business of Wareham in a time of peace is also maritime, having a navigable river flowing into Buzzard's Bay, accessible at all times of tide, the Weweantic of the natives, and we suspect signifies "Egg River;" it is just such an one as sea fowl would frequent and perhaps abide in: Weweni signifies an egg, and we leave the reader to his own conclusions. Agawam Brook, coming from Halfway Pond in Plymouth, passes through this place to the sea: on these streams there are good meadows. The township is very small. (See Census.)

The business of Carver is iron castings in several furnaces; coaling, of course, together with supplying Plymouth with fuel. An extensive cedar swamp, wholly in this town, is one of those compensations assigned by a beneficent Providence to tracts like these; affording fencing stuffs for all the vicinity, and even Cape Cod, and also the finest material for whale boats. Sawing boards has been an employment, which has declined; making shingles of an excellent quality; laths; joist; house-frames for Plymouth, &c. &c. Wankinquag Brook divides Plymouth from this town some miles, and passes to the sea at Wareham. "Swanholt" † is the name the first planters applied to a place in that town: a stream flowing from it passes also to Wareham. Such is the bird's eye view of Carver.

Halifax as to quality of soil is similar to these towns just described; better than Carver, not so good as Plympton. It is the Monponset of the natives, the name

* Gov. Bradford himself, we believe, lived and died at the original settlement in Plymouth, and now the compact part of that town: but his son, Major Bradford, who was also at one time deputy Gov. of Plymouth Colony, lived in the north part of the town, which is now within the limits of Kingston.—*Editor.*

† Holt, from the Saxon, "a wood." Swans formerly visited many places in this vicinity.

of a very large pond there. The Wenatukset passes through this town, and unites with the great river coming from Bridgewater. Here also are saw mills and other water works: masting and lumber have in former days been its staples; and it has some good farms. Maunipensing, an augmentative, doubtless is the true reading for the name of the pond just noticed; and seems to signify great or much water, or pond; we are more desirous to obtain the meaning, however, than to alter the orthography. It is a small township, (See Census) taken from Plympton and Pembroke.

Let us return, from this excursion, to Plymouth proper. It lies in laitude 41° 58′ N. longitude 70° 30′ W. fourteen miles in length, and from five to nine miles in width; its perambulating line may be an excess of sixty miles.

Face and quality of the soil. The predominant growth of forest trees is the best indication on this head. Pinus tœda designates that of the third quality; and this yet covers the greater part of the township. These too are native: walnut, now rare; oak, several species; beech; birch; *locust; buttonwood; hornbeam; maple; red cedar; aspen; wild-cherry; white-pine, not very common; with others.

The chestnut is not a native, nor perhaps the elm. Shrubs are, hazel, two species; holly; berberis, rare: we find it at Manomet Point, and we think on the borders of Kingston, each place answering its peculiar *habitat*, a rocky soil, not a general feature of Plymouth.

Plymouth, except a narrow margin on the shore, is a continuity of Sandy Hills, covered, as we have said, with pine forest. A ridge of elevated pine hills begins at "Hither Manomet Point"† (so called by the records) within its limits on the sea, and terminates at Wood's Hole, twenty-seven miles, lying north and south, through Sandwich, beyond which their character becomes rugged and rocky, in Falmouth. Their greatest elevation is, perhaps, in Plymouth, presenting in their prospect sub-

* Robinia pseudacacia.

† Further Manomet Point, as seen from Sandwich, is a bold feature in perspective, and from every part of the bay.

lime ocean scenery. These separate the second precinct, called Ponds, from the first and third precinct: frosts are noticed in their valleys earlier than elsewhere.

The soil of Plymouth is favourable to the growth of Indian corn, which requires a sand heat, checked however by latitude: the average estimate is, we believe, high at eighteen bushels the acre; rye, ten; potatoes, forty.

Farms, exclusively so, are few in number, the business of the place being of a mixed character. Thus at Ponds, a farming district, carrying wood to Boston, perhaps, rivals agriculture. There are several old orchards remaining, infested by the canker-worm: we doubt however, whether there are two cider presses in the township. We notice some few young orchards. Our ancestors planted the "high top sweeten" apple tree: many of these valuable trees fell here and elsewhere in what is termed the October hurricane, 1804.

A period of war occasions a forced rather than a uniform productive culture: exhaustion is the result, with the exception of some reclaimed lands.

In England, the more any given quantity of land is cultivated, the greater its value: the reverse is perhaps true of our old settlements; they acquire the character of worn lands.

The cleared lands of Plymouth are in extent from five miles by one and a half, exclusive of Pond's village. Were all its best soil in a compact plot, it would not much, if any, exceed a mile square. The sea therefore, after all, is our best inheritance; contiguity to this, in prosperous periods, enhances the value of even barren lands.

In adverse times, other resources than mere cultivation are resorted to: hence the rise of our manufactures. A people accustomed to the ocean still cling with fondness even to its view, and quit a residence on its borders with reluctance: hence we see navigators and fishermen choosing to become weavers and shepherds here, rather than to emigrate; though many have departed.

Commerce and trade of Plymouth, past and present.—Let us revert to its incipient state under the date of 1670.

A valuation of that period states the "Fish Boats" of Plymouth thus:—

Four at 25 *l.* - - - - - -	100	0	0
Two at 18 - - - - - - - -	36	0	0
One at - - - - - - - - -	12	0	0
	l. 148	0	0*

These, though called boats, we consider shallops, of some burthen, though probably without decks. From this period, to 1770, the fisheries were doubtless progressive; at which time seventy sail may be assumed as the number of fishing vessels, from thirty to forty-five tons, navigated by from seven to eight men.

Merchant vessels. From 1755 to 1770, say in the Liverpool trade,

Brigs 1 - - - - -	tons	130
1 - - - - - -		160
1 - - - - - -		180
3		470 tons.

Only one vessel, capt. Worth, sailed from Boston in this trade, except a schooner owned by S. A. Otis, Esq. which made her outfits at Plymouth. Liverpool was then a small place comparatively to what it is now.

Outward cargoes, liver-oil, lumber, potash, then made at Middleborough, whence also the lumber: return cargoes, salt, crates, freight for Boston. Other vessels in the merchant service, say twenty. Outward cargoes, fish; destination, Jamaica, chiefly, Spain, and after the reduction of the French islands, Martinico and Guadaloupe; description, one small ship,† brigs, schooners, sloops. At the peace of 1783, very few of these remained; some few schooners perhaps: subsequent to which, fishing vessels increased in size and aggregate tonnage, yet it may be less in number.

Previous to the period of which we now treat, two rum distilleries had been erected in Plymouth, and found em-

* Three of these were owned by Mr. Edward Gray, a respectable merchant of that day, whose descendants are in Kingston. His stone, 1681, is the oldest date in our burial ground.

† The Lion.

ployment many years: the last has just been taken down, 1814.

It may be added, that, during the revolution, salt was made by boiling sea-water in wrought pans erected on wharves.

Previous to the revolution, there was a considerable trade to Winyaw, or Georgetown, South-Carolina, some to Charleston. In the winter many vessels annually went to North-Carolina, returning with corn cargoes in March, both before and since the revolution.

The trade of Plymouth, previous to the present war, like that of all New-England, was voyages of neutral freight: this led to the building of ships, some of pine, while the fisheries diminished.* Straits of Bellisle fishery is of modern date in Plymouth, and was increasing previous to the present war: these vessels carry whaleboats, in which the fish are taken, and remain absent through the summer.

Several vessels have been captured; many hauled up in this and other ports; and the maritime trade of Plymouth in 1814, compared with that of 1670, 1770, and 1775, offers a striking comment on the mutability of human affairs.

During the summer of 1814, one sloop of 30 tons plied between Boston and Weymouth Landing, leaving a land carriage of twenty-five miles: In the autumn, and even now, (Jan. 1815) say six or eight sloops and schooners, occasionally freighting wood, from Manomet and the Town Harbour to Boston: foreign trade has become history.

Number of dwelling-houses on the harbour. From Kingston line to the north bank of Eel river five miles, and west to the factories half a mile or more, are—

North of Town Brook, - - - -	190	
South of ditto, - - - - -	120	
		310
South of Eel river to Pine hills, - -		26
Pond's parish, - - - - - - - - - -		62
South pond, - - - - - - - - - - -		11
		409

* Say in foreign trade, 1811, 12—ships 17, brigs 16, schooners 40: Of these, were taken, before Sept. 1812, 1 ship, 1 brig, 4 schooners, and perhaps others.

Of these, six are brick; one of which is, in all its parts, in modern style of architecture; eight are three stories, and some of ancient date. The publick buildings are, a Court-House, and three Meeting-Houses, that at Ponds, a small and humble edifice; all of wood.

The present Court-House in Plymouth was erected 1749, when Plymouth gave, as a town, *l.* 1,000 O. T. It was planned by the late Judge Oliver, who then resided in Middleborough. The front door was originally at the east end, with a handsome flight of steps. Judge Oliver was one of the Corinthian ornaments of the county of Plymouth, while he resided in it. His taste in architecture, horticulture, ornamental planting, polite writing, the fine arts, antiquities, was founded on the purest models. The agriculture and the manufactures of Middleborough are much indebted to the judicious hints of this excellent man. His seat was on Namauskeag * river, a tributary to the Cohannet; where the native grove, under his forming hand, became such an one as Thomson found in the shades of Hagley: but the groves, the gardens, and the mansion-house,† are no more.‡

A full length, small size (in oil) of this worthy man, done at Birmingham, remains at Plymouth in the mansion of the late George Watson, Esq. who married his daughter Elizabeth; where also may be seen some of the earlier productions of Copley's pencil, who is connected with the family of Oliver by marriage with that of Clark of Boston.

Census of the town of Plymouth, at different periods.

1643—males from 16 to 60 years of age capable of bearing arms, 146 §

* From Namaus, "fish," is deduced in our opinion, Namauskeag, "fishes," and from Quuennet or Quuinnet, "long," probably Cohannet, a long river, and which agrees with its physiology.

† Destroyed by fire.

‡ The Iron Works, owned by the Judge, were first erected by Rev. Peter Thacher and others. A part of his domains were, we are told, once those of Samuel Prince, Esq. of Middleborough, father of the annalist.

§ "One in the score" was the ratio of military service, 1643. Plymouth furnished for an expedition at that time against the natives - - - - - - - - 7

Duxbury - - - - - -	5	Yarmouth - - - - - -	2
Scituate - - - - - -	5	Taunton - - - - - -	3
Sandwich - - - - - -	3	Marshfield - - - - - -	2
Barnstable - - - - -	3		

There were considerable fractions. 30 men.

1646—Freemen and townsmen, (voters)	79
1670—Freemen	51
1683–4—Freemen	55
1689—Freemen	75
1764—(including 77 negroes and 48 Indians) souls	2225
1776—(whites only)	2655
1783—(including 35 negroes)	2380

United States Census.

1791—Souls	2995
1800—	3524
1810—	4228

Streets in Plymouth. That which leads from the meeting-house to the sea-side, "First-street," also called "Great-street;" "Hanover-street," (now usually called Main-street); "King-street," (now called Middle-street); "New-street," (now called North-street); "Summer-street," leading to the west out of town; "Water-side-street," head of the wharves; "Wood's-lane," leading to the woods, north-end, is of old date. Publick squares, "head of Great-street" (near the Court-house); "Cole's Hill," below King-street; "Framing Green," before the jail; "Training Green," south side the Brook.

Note on the Streets, 1758. We find a proposition before the town for paving the streets by lottery, if it can be obtained; when Col. Watson, their representative, is appointed on the committee for the purpose. It did not take place, and no street in the town is paved.

Wharves and Stores. There are about eleven wharves, none of much length; and perhaps twenty-five stores, one of which is of brick, and several spacious.

An Aqueduct supplies the houses north of the Brook with water from Billington sea. This work was performed by Mr. Caleb Leach, who then lived in Plymouth, now of Oswego, New York, whose talents, as a self-taught mechanick, are of the very first order:* to these talents it is, that Boston and the city of New York, &c. are, in a degree, indebted for the like convenience.

* The orrery of Brown University was constructed by Mr. Leach, at Plymouth, for Dr. Forbes.

Plymouth has its Bank, Post-Office, Collector's Office, Stage, (thrice weekly); Supreme, Circuit and Session Courts, with Probate and Deeds Registry, as a shire.

Manufactures. — On the Town Brook, two miles in length, are, counting from its source,—one Cotton Factory, (brick); Shovel Factory; Anchor works; Slitting Mill; Nail Factory; Steel Furnace; two Tanneries; two Grist Mills. On Eel river, a Cotton Factory. At Ponds, a Cotton Thread Factory. Some of these are old establishments, that is, erected before the present war. Sattinets, Ginghams, Stripes, Sheetings, Shirtings, are made in quantity, giving employ to a great number of domestick looms in this town and vicinity. Previous to the revolution, there were two ropewalks, which found employ; and there are now two, without any. Domestick manufactures are not a new thing in Plymouth, though aiding water machinery is so. We find many of the profession of weavers among the first colonists, some of whom, we know, were of Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire, and brought their looms, and handed down the trade; and we have seen some persons always clad in what is termed homespun, in former days.

Compensations and privations are a very striking feature in the physical economy of the globe: in a barren soil we frequently see unfailing streams, gushing from the sands, while in a better, sometimes but temporary, or not at all. Inventive man is the second cause, converting and directing them to purposes of utility.

> Hence, bounteous streams, in solitude that roll'd,
> In numerous scenes of blended arts unfold;
> Hence, long canals a devious course pursue,
> While tubulous aqueducts elude the view;
> Hence, blowing furnaces, of ardent blast,
> Bid liquid iron form the shape or cast;
> Hence, busy forges, slitters, rollers, reels,
> And all the complicated play of wheels.

Plymouth Beach is about three miles long, extending from Eel river, N. N. West, breasting the rolling

surges of the bay. It originally was well wooded. Towards the north part, within forty years, there were much woods, and high hills; where is now the lowest and weakest part, there was an extensive swamp, an abundance of beach plums and grapes, even in modern times, and we believe a spring. We are told also of a house of occasional entertainment towards the Point, for mariners, it being a favorite anchorage in all times. Marshes, too, skirted its inner side, annually mowed, and still are.

Remarks. Under 1702, we find a penalty of 5*s.* "imposed on any who shall fell pine trees there, or set fires, on account of the damage likely to accrue to the harbour."

1764. A viewing committee of the town reported twenty pounds sufficient for the repairs of two small breaches near the woods there.

1778, Dec. 25. A great storm increased this breach greatly; after which an hedge fence was erected.

1785. The General Court granted *l.*500 conditional, that the town raised and applied a like sum: this, from inability, was not complied with: a viewing committee of the Court examined it.

1805. The town petitioned the General Court; and, in 1806, a township of land was granted in Maine, conditional, that the town raised and applied $5,000.

1812. A lottery, now in operation, was granted.

These grants are liberal; and, we trust, will ever excite due sentiments of gratitude. The application of these funds are in a course of operation on the beach, directly, by piles filled in with stone, around and over which the sands, always in motion in this bay, gather, and form a beach again, gradually; a bar of sand has already formed; and the waves evidently break more distant from it.

The indirect aids are, a canal, finished last autumn, an half mile in length, fifteen feet in width, the digging of various depths, from twelve to four feet, conducting Eel river to its native outlet within the harbour. This is an alluvial river, of slow motion, up which the tide flows, perhaps a mile. This outlet will require annual vigi-

lance; and we confide it to posterity, as a circumstance essential, perhaps, to the preservation of the beach: for, in sandy bays, perhaps alluvial rivers first form *beaches.** Thus Shifting cove on the Manomet shore, where there are beach hills, is the outlet for Beaver-dam brook; which outlet doubtless shifts; hence we think its name given by the first settlers. Thus Shaume river, at Sandwich, has its well-formed beach, whose northern point gains fast south, while the southern recedes. It seems a principle in the physical economy of nature. We sometimes, however, meet with beaches, where there are no rivers. Thus Sandy-Point, at Chatham, always gains south: tides and currents are powerful agents, the course of winds, and conformation of contiguous land, (south-east there, and north-east at Plymouth,) may perhaps produce a similar result.

1701, a breach was made in the wall of the Thames, (England) by a storm, when 1000 acres of land were overflowed, &c. &c. and a sand bank raised at the mouth of the breach. On this occasion, Capt. John Perry undertook its repair, and published a work in octavo, 1721, entitled, "an account of the stopping of Dagenham breach, &c. containing proper rules for performing any the like work, with a plan of the levels overflowed, &c. &c." This work is wanted.

Schools. Our records are silent on the article of schools, until 1670, when we find John Morton † "proffers his services to the town, to teach the children and youth to read, write, and cast accounts;" and we find him, in 1671, keeping school. This is precisely that period, when, perhaps, laws were enacted by the Colony, on the subject of schools, Gov. Prince being in the chair. In 1672, we find Mr. Corlet‡ in this employ at Plymouth; and successively, Mr. Denison,§ Josiah Cotton,

* Note. Mr. John Peck, the marine architect, resided in Plymouth some time during the war; and often urged, with emphasis, turning Eel river back. The observations of such a man are entitled to respect.

† A son of John Morton, (and nephew of the secretary.)

‡ See Catalogue Har. Col.

§ Probably the son-in-law of Rowland Cotton, who married Mrs. Denison, of Ipswich.

to 1712. The history of schools, and the succession of masters, may perhaps be the subject of a distinct article.

Traditions. Narraganset hill, we find to be a place near Jackson's Inn, at the south-west part of Plymouth. The tradition is, that it was the scene of battle, previous to the "arrival of the English, between that powerful tribe and the resident natives: the former were defeated and destroyed;" hence the hill and swamp take their name, an anecdote, perhaps not generally known. To similar events we are led to attribute the name Narraganset, found in places not in their country; doubtless, battle grounds. We notice, on the map, such a place near Dighton. Such names in Worcester county are an exception, being of modern date, and have English origin; the name of locations granted to soldiers, and now merged in other names.

Forefather's Rock. The face of this rock was, in the year 1775, taken from its original bed, and placed by the side of a "liberty pole," which at that time was erected near the Court House, and where the rock still remains. The base of the rock yet continues, in open view, in its original situation, at the head of the longest wharf in Plymouth, built on the precise spot which uniform tradition assigns as its scite. There is a tradition, as to the person who first leaped upon this rock, when the families came on shore, Dec. 11, 1620: it is said to have been a young woman, Mary Chilton.* This information comes from a source so correct, as induce us to admit it; and it is a very probable circumstance, from the natural impatience in a young person, or any one, after a long confinement on ship-board, to reach the land, and to escape from the crowded boat. We leave it therefore, as we find it, in the hands of history, and the fine arts.

* Among those who came in the May Flower, were Richard Chilton, (who died the first winter) Mary and Susanna Chilton. Mary, it is said, married Mr. John Winslow; and Susanna, Mr. —— Latham. The descendants of Mr. Winslow are in Boston; and of Mr. Latham, in Bridgewater. The tradition, we have reason to believe, is in both families. We are disposed, however, to generalize the anecdote. The first generation doubtless knew who came on shore in the first boats; the second generation related it with less identity; the third and fourth with still less; like the stone thrown on the calm lake, the circles, well defined at first, become fainter as they recede. For the purposes of the arts, however, a female figure, typical of faith, hope, and charity, is well adapted.

Indian names. Umpame, written Apaum in the Colony records, is the name of Plymouth in Church's history; and so it is called still by the natives of Massapee.

Patackosi probably is typical of the Town Brook, from Tackosi, "short," "narrow."

Acawmuck signifies to "go by water," a colloquial phrase merely, and in some places evidently a fixed name, where it is more convenient to go by water than by land: this is the way I account for it on Smith's map. Hence Gov. Winthrop, in his journal, speaks of "Accoomeek on this side Connecticut river," that is (as we think) called so by those on the other side. Hence too, a place of the same name on the eastern shore of Virginia, where it gives name to a county.

Sayquish, an head-land in our harbour, signifies doubtless, clams; where there is every kind of that shell-fish.

Scook is the name of a small pond near Manomet Point, where the land is rocky: we think it is from Askug, "the snake."

Coatuit was the name of Half-way Pond; Kamesit, the region about South Pond, perhaps the pond itself.

Maneikshan, an Indian territory, just beyond Ellis's, usually called by the English, black-ground.

Paukopunnakuk, that weary hill, this side Ellis's called by the early settlers "Break Heart Hill." The pilgrims had cause enough to apply this phrase to many things in their eventful history: here however, its application was literally correct; a tiresome ascent in their journeyings up and down the Cape, in primitive times, when governours and assistants came to Plymouth on foot.

Tionet, an angle of Plymouth, that nearly touches the sea at Wareham: Taunek, the "Crane," is doubtless the true name, applicable rather to the rocky shore, or point, actually within that town, where these birds, very common in these parts, seek their food.

Agawam, the name of the brook flowing from Coatuit (Half-way pond) a fine stream, on which is a grist-mill, and where alewives ascend.

Misquitucket, "Red Brook," as the Indian name implies, seeks the sea at Butter-milk bay; over which is a

small bridge crossed by the road from Sandwich to Wareham.

Kitaumet, a general name for the village of Ponds.

Massassoomineuk is a place somewhere in the vicinage of Herring Pond, perhaps within Sandwich: this word is literally "much cranberries;" one of those names, therefore, which we leave to physiology to locate, while we gather fruits, even in winter, from the barbarous roots of Indian dialects, despised indeed, yet always significant.

These are our conclusions, from an examination of the language itself, open however to correction.

Forefather's Day was first publickly noticed in Plymouth, Dec. 22, 1769, by the Old Colony Club, which consisted of seven original members and five elected, and was instituted Jan. 13, 1769, "for mutual edification and instruction." The club dined in publick, and invited a number of the principal citizens to pass the evening at their hall. From the conversations of this evening originated "A survey of the road from Plymouth to Smelt-brook in Weymouth, and back through Abington;" a work of utility, worthy remembrance, the object being to obtain "a shorter route to the metropolis." Their steward, Mr. Elkanah Cushman, was appointed to perform it, and it was executed.

1770, Dec. 20. Alexander Scammel, then master of the town school, was admitted a member of the Old Colony Club. Mr. S. was born at Mendon, that part of it called Mill River, now Milford.

1770. The 22d falling on Saturday, the 24th was kept by the Club, as a solemn festival, with appropriate ceremonies; an extempore address was delivered in the evening, at their Hall, by Edward Winslow, Jun. Esq. an original member, before a respectable auditory of invited guests; which is the first publick address on the subject of the anniversary.

1771. It falling on the Sabbath, the 23d was noticed by a publick dinner.

1772, Dec. 22. At the request of this Club, Rev. Mr. Robbins preached a public discourse from Psalm lxxviii. 5, 6, 7. Dr. Byles's New England Hymn clos-

ing the service. This discourse was printed at their request. Gen John Winslow presided at the festive board on this occasion.*

1773. Dec. 22. Mr. Turner of Duxbury preached a discourse at their request; about which period, probably, this club, which had a polishing effect on manners, was dissolved: gentlemen high in the political and fashionable world, were their occasional visitors; none oftener than the late Judge Paine. This society held a library and museum, now dispersed. Of the original members three survive,† and none of the elected. Isaac Lothrop, Esq. was their president.

Newspapers. 1785. March. "The Plymouth Journal," edited and printed by N. Coverly, began at Plymouth, and continued till June, 1786. A confined circulation, and nearness to the metropolis, led to its failure. The Old Colony arms, "Four men kneeling, flaming hearts in their hands, on a field quarterly," was its head-ornament: Legend, Plymouth, Novanglia, sigillum societatis, 1620. Motto of the paper, *Patrum pietate ortum filiorum virtute servandum.*‡

Libraries. A subscription library subsisted a few years since, and is now dissolved. A reading room, at a later period, chiefly for newspapers, is lately discontinued. One bookstore and bindery in the place has a circulating library.

A private museum (Mr. Tufts') contains some valuable relicks and curiosities.

Among recent improvements may be noticed a stone arch, thrown over the Town Brook, at Spring Hill, 1812, precisely where the colonists met Massasoit in 1621. This way already admits wheels, where before was only a foot way. One Indian name we forgot to mention under the proper head: Cantaugcanteest is the aboriginal name of the hill opposite the place, where the sachem, "with his train of sixty men," first appeared; the "Straw-

* Mr. Scammel, on this occasion, wrote "Lines for Musick."

† John Thomas, Esq. at Liverpool, N. S. Edward Winslow, Esq. New Brunswick, and Mr. John Watson, Plymouth.

‡ Selected by Dr. Robbins.

berry Hill" of the first planters. We suspect it has the same meaning (whatever it may be) as Quantisset, an easier word to speak, which was the name of a place in Woodstock. Though our road now is on the north side the brook, we incline to the opinion, that the Indian path from Namasket may have been, occasionally, on the other. On the summit of this hill, lately levelled, were found Indian relicks of various kinds; beneath it, on the west side, may be seen fractured clam-shells, denoting places of abode.

We have spoken of bridges: there are, in this town, perhaps twelve; the one named above; Town Creek bridge below it, admitting vessels into the tide pond; Eel-river bridge, well known to the traveller: the others are on small brooks, and now chiefly of stone.

Brooks. Those north of the town, five in number, the planters named ordinarily, beginning from town. Near the third lived Deacon Hurst; who there, we think, erected the first tannery in Plymouth, about the year 1640. On the fourth dwelt Gov. Prince. Just this side of it is a venerable oak tree, hanging over the road, on the east side, a bound mark doubtless of 200 years date at least. Directly below it, on the shore, is the "Steart's Hill" of the first planters; so called, we think, from Start's Point, a place near Plymouth in England: we may be mistaken.

Wellingsly Brook, half a mile south of the town, has historick interest: by its side dwelt Secretary Morton; there he copied the Church Records, wrote the Memorial, and many volumes of Colony Records. The lover of botany, too, is invited to trace it to its source, in the proper season.

Double Brook, or Shingle Brook, of the first settlers, runs northerly, by the post-road, and unites with Eel river. A forge stands upon it near the junction. By the side of this little stream may be seen, trees covered with the shaggy moss of ages; among them the white cedar, the inner bark of which the natives use for bottoms of chairs, and in various fabricks: hence, "peeling the bark of the cedar trees," is an Indian reserve.

Beaver Dam Brook is in Pond's village, and has mills on it. The beaver, it has been said, builds its dam convex towards the stream; a good hint in the construction of mill-dams.

Indian Brook, still further south on the shore, is small, but abounds with trout; which are afforded by almost all the brooks in Plymouth.

Some of our names of places seem to indicate Londoners. Thus "High Gate," a woody ridge in the north part of the town, and "Hound's Ditch," at Duxbury, very early applied.

Hills. "Pinnacle Hill," near South Pond, we incline to consider as derived from Ponnakin, a name the natives seem to have applied to many hills, in various parts of the country: still it may be also wholly English, from its natural and obvious meaning.

Sentry Hill and Indian Hill are on the sea shore o Manomet.

Mountain Hill is near Goose Point; Sparrow's Hill, two miles west, crosses the main road to Carver; while "Fort Hill," now Burial Hill, overlooks the town directly; and where the pensive stranger, in summer months, may find a beautiful prospect, "which commands all around," and whence he may become familiar with many of our delineations; for, in the words of Cowper, on his beloved walks,—

> Scenes must be beautiful, which, daily viewed,
> Please daily, and whose novelty survives
> Long knowledge, and the scrutiny of years—
> Praise justly due to those that I describe.

Some allowance, however, we grant for local attachment, antiquities, &c.: a stranger might seek what he would not find; and we would not mislead.

Cole's Hill, an open green, and pleasant spot in Plymouth, well known, fronting the harbour, is the place where it is said, the dead were buried,* who died the

* A human skull, the entire teeth in perfect preservation, was taken out of the bank, say within six years.

first winter, 1620. This place has occasionally been fortified: thus, in 1742, a "breast-work and platform" was erected there by the then Province.* Of this work, John Winslow,† who at that period lived in Plymouth, appears to have had the charge, as to the selection of the spot. During the American revolution, a battery and platform were erected at the same place, while intrenchments were thrown up on either side the harbour, at opposing points. No vestige of these works now remains. In 1814, an intrenchment has been thrown up at a well selected spot, for defence of the place, by the inhabitants; while the United States have a fort and garrison on the Gurnet, at the entrance of the harbour.

Ponds. Of these there are perhaps fifty or more, that are permanent; several of magnitude; some containing small islands; two admitting alewives from Buzzard's Bay; and one, Billington sea, from the Atlantic side. Mr. Hearne, in his journey, tells us that "turbot, pike, and perch, prefer lakes and rivers bounded and shaded by woods." If this be the habit of the alewife, as we suspect it is, perhaps it would be well to leave margins of trees on lakes, to which they resort.

South Pond has expanse and beauty, but no natural outlet. A water course, so called, was cut from it about the year 1701, perhaps half a mile or more, uniting it with the head waters of Eel river, to attract alewives into it: it did not succeed, as to its primary object. This water course is always passed in going to this pond: a

* Whether this breast-work of 1742 was really erected, is a question: the facts, however, we state, are on record.

† John Winslow, son of Hon. Isaac Winslow of Marshfield, was educated a merchant, with Col. Lothrop, at Plymouth, where, after he became of age, he resided, and built a house. He was Clerk of the Pleas for the country at one period, and, we are told, captain of a company of militia; after which time, he went on the expedition to Cuba; subsequent to which, his history is found in our military annals. A portrait of him, at the family seat at Marshfield, lighted up by smiles, starts, as it were, from the canvas, to embrace the spectator. Other older portraits are at the same place, we think some of them from the pencil of Vandyke. The general's character in the vicinage is that of a man beloved to enthusiasm by all ranks. His mother was — Wensley of Boston; and his wife, — Little, of, we believe, Pembroke, or its vicinage. These minutiæ of a man of fame we think due to the Historical Society.

His brother Edward, who dwelt at Plymouth, was in civil office till the revolution; during which he died at Halifax, N. S. in advanced life.

pleasant feature in the landscape, reflecting sands pure and white as the pearls of Ceylon. This is very deep, and contains white and red perch of the largest size.

White Island Pond, ten miles southerly, among primeval forests, is so remote, that generations perhaps pass away, many of whom never even see it. Masts were, in former days, procured from its island; and the road leading to it is still called the "mast road."

Great Herring Pond is the largest, (two miles in length) with an Indian population on its banks. Little Herring Pond, connected with it by a brook, is one of the coldest of ponds. From Murdock's Ponds, just back of the town, flows Little Brook, the "prison brook" of the first planters, which, crossing the west road, unites with Town Brook.

The Leech gives name to one pond,—where they abound.

"Fresh Lake," so called in the first century, now Billington Sea, has two small islands: on one, about two acres, was formerly, every species, almost, of forest trees. It is now cultivated, and affords apples of an excellent quality. Here the eagle still cowers; the loon* cries, and leaves her eggs on the shore of the lesser island; and the beautiful wood-duck retreats.

By Long Pond, two miles long, and six distant, would be the most direct route to Sandwich, taking off more than two miles within the limits of this town. The ancient "path to Sandwich" of the first settlers, led this way.

Crane Brook Ponds, are the source of a brook, on which are furnaces and mill-seats, after it passes into Carver, south-westwardly.

While noticing ponds, it should be observed, that 3000 acres are estimated to be covered by water in Plymouth.

Islands and Points. Clarke's Island, in the harbour, sheltered from the ocean by Salt-house beach, contains about eighty acres of land; and is called by Governour

* Two loons alone seem to claim the empire of this pond, annually.

Hutchinson, "one of the best islands in Massachusetts-bay." Its growth of wood originally was, chiefly, red cedar; a few still remain, a tree which loves the vicinity of rocks, where they abound. These trees were formerly an article of sale at Boston for gate-posts.

The Gurnet,* at the entrance of the harbour (not an island) contains about 27 acres of excellent soil; original growth of wood the same, and not a tree remaining.

Light-House, at the entrance of the harbour, on the Gurnet, was erected, 1768, by the then Province. 1801, July 2, it was consumed by fire. Another, now standing, was erected by the U. States, 1803. It has two lanthorns, which may be, perhaps, seventy feet from the level of the sea. During the revolution, Capt. Talbot, in the Niger frigate, fired at the fort on the Gurnet, when the Light-House was pierced by a ball, on which occasion his ship grounded on Brown's Islands, but got off.

Cow Yard, an anchorage in Plymouth harbour, takes its name from a cow-whale once having come into it.

Two trees on Sayquish have weathered the storms of ages. In earlier times, the town forbade felling trees at Sayquish, within 40 feet of the bank, under penalty. There is a creek at each of these places, where bass were formerly seined: a point there, is still called "stage point," where Mr. William Paddy, about the year 1643, and Mr. John Hewes erected fishing stages, with leave of the colonists. Places where bass frequented would be called Suckeke, † hence the Skekets at Cape Cod; the word is derived, as we conceive, from Kicons, the Algonkin generic term for fish; hence, in the Narraganset, bass are called missuckeke, "much fish," or "great fish," as they are, comparatively, of the lakes: thus from Kenonge, another generic term for fish, we have Miskenonge, "great fish," applied to the pike of the lakes; and it is also a river, on the map, not far from Montreal.

* Gurnet is the name of several places on the coast of England; in the channel we believe are at least two.

† Hence we think, Suckieag, the name of Hartford, Con. It is, doubtless, the little bass creek, there, which is intended. Muskeget, too, an island near Nantucket, may indicate bass.

Chronological details. 1633. About the year 1633, a great trade in cattle prevailed and continued. A cow at that period sold for *l.* 20 sterling.

1641. Mr. John Jenny was allowed certain privileges at Clarke's Island, "to make salt, which he was to sell to the inhabitants at 2*s.* the bushel."

"Herring Wear let for three years to three persons, "who are to deliver the shares of herrings and to receive "1*s.* 6 the thousand for their trouble."

1642. "Thirty acres of land were granted at Clarke's "Island (the use of them) to the five partners that make "salt for twenty one years."

"A keeper hired to take charge of the cows, from "May 4, to the last of October, for 36 bushels of corn, "and a pair of hose and shoes."

"A Fortification was erected, and ordnance mounted "on Fort Hill, this year."

1643. "A watch house was built of brick * on Fort "Hill. The bricks were furnished by Mr. Grimes at "11*s.* the thousand." This is the earliest notice of brick. Clay abounded on the shore; for in Mourt's Relation we read of "excellent clay, no better in the world, "excellent for pots, and will wash like soap," &c. There is some notices of a brick yard, situate somewhere above Training Green, in early days. At the present period, there is only one brick yard in Plymouth, on the north shore, near to Kingston line. Several of the lots north of the town, near the sea, have a clay bottom.

"Householders ordered to be thus furnished with "approved arms, viz. muskets with snaphuena, or "matchcocks with match collivers, and carbines, which "are allowed, and also fowling pieces, not above four "feet and a half long, and of reasonable bore." † "Drum "heads procured by subscription."

September. The whole township was classed in a watch, "to be kept from sunset to sunset, in regard of "the danger of the Indians. Six men and a corporal as-

* A piece of this brick is now in the hands of the writer of these notes, which he found on the hill, not long since, and which seems to locate the fact.

† Grose's Antiquities will probably elucidate the terms here used.

"signed to a watch, when these persons were chosen the "council of war;"

The Governour,*	Mr. Jenny,
Mr. Prince,	Mr. Paddy,
Mr. Hopkins,	N. Sowther.†

The town expenditures this year were about nine pounds.

Wolf traps were by the Colony Court ordered to be made; when the whole town was classed to make them, at various places. The wolves made distressing depredations on their herds and folds, many years. Governour's Assistants are classed on this occasion.

1644. June. "In case of an alarm of war, these di- "visions of the township to be observed, and these com- "panies to repair together:"

Mr. Bradford, one	
Mr. Prince, one	
Mr. Hanbury, one	
Mr. Howland, one	
Francis Cook, one	Jones River
Phineas Pratt,	
Gregory Armstrong	
John Winslow	
Mr. Lee	
Thomas Little	
Thomas Williams	
John Smith	
Robert Finney	
Manasses Kempton	Eel River
Joseph Warren	
Richard Church	
Robert Bartlett	
Mr. Hewitt	
Francis Goulder	
Edmond Tilson	Wellingsly
John Smalley	

* Mr. Winslow. † Nathaniel Sowther was then Clerk of Court. The name is distinct from Southworth. His descendants are, we think, in Hingham at this period, (1815.) He removed to the north part of the Colony, and was dead in 1664.

Those in the town, according to order given, Nathaniel Sowther and Thomas Southworth, appointed masters of the watch.

The arrangement of these names shows us where these persons then dwelt, and also exhibits some persons not generally known. Williams, Smith, and Smalley went to Eastham; Armstrong died at Plymouth, 1650; Church went to Scituate; Little to Marshfield, and probably Hewitt; the others remained at Plymouth.

1644. June. "Orders agreed upon by the council of war:"

1. That the lead be made up into bullets, and men hired to do it.

2. That when an alarm is made and continued in Plymouth, Duxbury, or Marshfield, there shall be twenty men sent from Plymouth, and as many from Duxbury, and ten from Marshfield, to relieve the place where the alarm is continued.

3. And when any other places stand in need of help, upon the continuing of the alarm, then a beacon to be fired, or else a great fire to be made, for Plymouth upon the Gallows Hill; * on the Captain's Hill for Duxbury; and on the hill, by Mr. Thomas's house, for Marshfield.

It is worthy of serious remark, that nearly the same regulations have been resorted to by their posterity in the war of the revolution, and now (1815); not with the savages, but with a people of kindred origin. Hasten the happy time, when men shall learn war no more.

1645. "The herd of cows ordered to be kept by "the keeper from the middle of April to the middle of "November. The keeper to receive fifty bushels of corn, "to be levied on the owners in various proportions."

Herring Wear—lease renewed for three years; the premium, fourteen pence the thousand for delivering the shares of herrings.

1649. Nov. Town meetings were first warned to be held at the meeting house; hence we assume 1648 as the era

* Gallows Hill is now an enclosed pasture, on the north side of Murdock's Pond, just above the gardens. It is a conspicuous hill, approaching the town from the north, with a flat top. Our "Sentry Hills" take their name from occasions like these, in various parts of the country.

of its erection, to which there are also some previous allusions, that warrant the conclusion.

Selectmen were first chosen this year. The number was seven, five being a quorum. Their powers, and the reasons for choosing them, are detailed at large under this year.

1651. Seipican * having been granted to Plymouth by the Colony Court, "for a place to herd their cattle," the town directed the lands thereabout to be purchased of the natives.

Plymouth had but little meadow ground at this period.

1661. "Ten pounds was assessed to procure bel-"lows and tools for a smith, for the use of the town." Also sixty pounds for purchasing and procuring a place for a minister.

January. Seipican bounded and layed out by a joint committee of the Colony Court and the town.†

1662. A committee was chosen, relative to encroachments, made by Rhode Island, on lands at Punckateeset (Fogland) and places adjacent. This was a proprietorship, which belonged to Plymouth people, and was a well known place at Fogland Ferry.

"Clarke's Island was now (1662) deserted and not "improved by any."

Town expenditures this year, *l.* 25, 12, 3.

1663. September. A minister's house was built.

January. Sixty pounds voted to finish this house, half the payment in tar and corn; the tar to be twelve pence in the barrel cheaper than at Boston; the other half in wheat, barley, pease, butter, or money.

Pease were, at that time, much cultivated in field, and are often mentioned as an article in quantity.

Remarks on the parsonage house and the prevalent mode of building. It stood on the north side of First-street, just above the present precinct house,‡ but not on the

* Rochester. † The first grant describes it "eight miles by the sea, and "four miles into the land."

‡ Bridget Fuller and Samuel Fuller, the worthy widow and son of Dr. Samuel Fuller, gave to the first church of Christ in Plymouth the lot of ground, on which the present precinct mansion house now stands. Such good deeds embalm the memory of the donors.

same lot. At one time it is directed "to be covered with "shingle, if that be the best mode of covering." At a subsequent period, when it was enlarged, this order occurs: "the whole house to be covered with shingle up- "on boards." At this early period, thatch was the usual mode of covering; and the use of shingles, for that purpose, was then an experiment, the utility of which remained to be tried.

Further note. The parsonage house was granted in 1676, to the Rev. John Cotton and his heirs.

1665. "Seventy pounds, and firewood, allowed to "Mr. Brimsmead * if he settle.

1666. "Bounds of Agawam adjusted." Publick ways partially laid out in the township.

1668. October. Price of produce as follows in payment of minister's salary: wheat 4*s.* 6; barley, 4*s.*; rye, 3*s.* 6; corn, 3*s.*; pease, 3*s.*; malt, 4*s.* 6; butter, 6d.

Qualifications of townsmen regulated this year a second time: the first took place 1646.

1672. "Liberty was granted George Bonham to "erect a fulling mill on the Town Brook." This is the earliest date of any works on this stream, other than grist mills, of which two had been erected before, say 1635, and one by Stephen Dean and Mr. Jenny.

Townsmen are allowed to make ten barrels of tar annually, and no more.

1675. February. A fortification was ordered to be erected on Fort Hill, an hundred feet square, with palisadoes ten and a half feet high; a watch house to be erected, and three pieces of ordnance planted within it, on which occasion all the males from 16 years and upwards assisted in its erection. Of this fort, from the description in the records, and the minute dimensions given of all its parts and appendages, we made a drawing a few years since.† This was the memorable period of "Philip's war;" and the reader will remark, that it was in the depth of winter, when these preparations were ne-

* He preached some time at Plymouth, but settled in Marlborough.

† Now in the hands of Judge Davis, an engraving of which, on wood or type metal, may be proper for the Collections.

cessary against an insidious and savage foe; frequently, doubtless, the women and children took shelter within these palisadoes, whose location and circuit we are enabled to delineate with exactness. The fort was built by Nathaniel Southworth, whom we suppose a son of Constant Southworth, Assistant and Treasurer of the colony, become of age at this time.

1678. "Edward Gray hired Clarke's Island for seven "years, at *l.* 3, 9, 0, per annum to keep 16 neat cattle, "free of rate; townsmen to have liberty to bring wood "for building, fencing and firing."

Agawam lands leased for seven years.

1682. Agawam sold to build a new meeting house; * a free passage for the alewives up the brook from Buzzard's Bay reserved to the town, and the jurisdiction of the territory.

A person was appointed by the town, "to grant tickets "according to law in such cases provided, to such per- "sons as are necessitated to travel on the Lord's day, in "cases of danger of death, or the like necessitous oc- "casions."

Charles Stockbridge was employed by the town to build a grist mill, this year; now called the "upper mill," being then the second on the same spot.

1684. "The king's high ways laid out through the township."

Note. Mr. Cotton's salary at this period was from seventy to eighty pounds.

1687. Prices of grain thus voted by the town: "wheat, 4*s.*; rye and barley, 3*s.*; corn, 2*s.* 6 the bushel." Whether it was a station price or a ratio to regulate the payment of salaries, does not appear; probably the latter. Barley was much cultivated formerly; and malt houses were common down to the year 1750. Would it not be well to revive it?

Tar at this period was made in quantity: notices of it frequently occur, in payment of salaries, "as it shall be

* Erected in 1683, as we have noted in church notes, being the second. "The "town's part of the money, which Mount Hope lands sold for," went in part to this appropriation.

sold at Boston: " it continued to be made in less quantity, even down to 1750.

Shingles and clapboards were very considerable articles of manufacture and trade at this period. Furs and peltry, however, were the first, as is the case in all new countries.

1867—8. January. " Sir Edmund Andros called on " Plymouth to make good its title to Clarke's Island; " when the town voted to defend it, and made a special rate of ten pounds silver money, and chose a committee of seven for the purpose.

1689. May. " The town voted a declaration, to be " presented to the General Court of the Colony, that the " country might help to bear their proportion of charge, " to relieve those persons that have been grievous suffer- " ers for defending the common right." This refers doubtless to the Andros transactions; for it is well known that at this period the titles to real estate were called in question throughout New England.

June. " Voted to sell certain common lands " to de- " fray expenses in defending Clarke's Island." Note. A thousand acres were sold at this time. Also voted, " to sell Clarke's Island, Sagaquash, and the Gurnet, and " Colchester Swamp." *

A " Town Council was chosen to act with the Com- " mission Officers according to Court Order." Note. Elder Faunce was one of the three members of this board; whose duty seems to have been to adjust and make taxes, accruing in military affairs in a time of war. Rhode Island now, whose form of government is very similar to that of Plymouth colony, elects annually, we believe, a like board, though perhaps its duties may be different.

1690—1. Clarke's Island was sold to Samuel Lucas, Elkanah Watson, and George Morton. It continues to be owned (1815) by the family of Watson, descendants of the first purchaser; some of whom reside there.

In February " the town of Plymouth voted, " that " it was their desire that the utmost endeavours be

* This Swamp is in Plympton.

"used to obtain a charter of his majesty, that we might "be and continue a government, as formerly. Further "voted, they would be held for their proportion of *l.*500, "and more, if need require, for that purpose: and at this "time agreed to raise their proportion of *l.*200 in ad- "vance, to be sent to the gentlemen empowered as "agents. Also voted their desire and choice of Sir "Henry Ashurst, Mr. Increase Mather, and Mr. Ichabod "Wiswall, to be their agents to procure a charter."

1692. May 30. After the union with Massachusetts, the first deputies chosen by Plymouth "to the great as- "sembly to be held at Boston, June 8, 1692," Sir William Phips being governour under the new charter, were Ephraim Morton and John Bradford.*

1696. Under this year, or near it, a French privateer of size, fitted out at Bordeaux for the express purpose of taking flour vessels on the American coast, was wrecked high up in Buzzard's Bay, having mistaken it for a continuation of the sea. The crew were carried prisoners to Boston. The surgeon, Francis Le Baron, came to Plymouth; which place at that time being destitute of a physician, the Selectmen petitioned the executive,† for his liberation. It was granted. He settled and married in Plymouth, where his posterity survive. We have never noticed the loss of this vessel in our annals.

1701. Is the date of cutting the "Water Course" from South Pond. Elder Faunce was the leader of those who performed it: the traveller, therefore, as he passes it, will be reminded of a venerable man, whose pilgrimage on earth nearly completed a century.

1703. "The use and improvement of three miles "square, as a "Sheep Pasture," was granted to certain "proprietors and others of the inhabitants who should be "added to them." There appears to have been about 360 sheep, kept by sixteen proprietors. A house and folds were erected, and a shepherd dwelt on the spot. Several conditions are annexed; "20 acres were allowed

* Mr. Morton was the youngest brother of the secretary; and Mr. Bradford, son of the deputy governour William Bradford.

† Lieut. Gov. Stoughton.

"for cultivation; and the sheep were to be folded on the "land the three first summers, to bring it to grass," &c. An hedge fence was made around the premises. Evidences, however, of the decline of this sheep walk appear as early as 1712; and in 1717, the proprietors "resign "the project as impracticable." In 1768, a proposition before the town, to revive it as a town concern, was committed, and the report negatived; and subsequent to 1784, this tract of land was sold. The town acted with a just caution and prudence in this transaction: Sheep should be fostered; but it is to individual enterprize, perhaps, that we must look for their best protection and prosperity.

The soil and aspect of Plymouth and vicinity, is auspicious to the health of sheep: airy downs, short feed, vicinage of the sea, are all adapted to their habit. Dyer, in his fine didactic poem, "The Fleece," describing the suited soils, says:

> On spacious airy downs, and gentle hills,
> With grass and thyme o'erspread, and clover wild,
> The fairest flocks rejoice;———————
> ———————Where nature blends
> Flow'rets and herbage of minutest size;
> Innoxious luxury. Wide airy downs
> Are health's gay walks to shepherds and to sheep—
> ———————and where low tufted broom,
> Or box, or berry'd juniper arise,
> Or the tall growth of glossy rinded beech,
> And where the burrowing rabbit turns the dust,
> And where the dappled deer delights to bound.

At the present time there are a less number of the common sheep kept in Plymouth than formerly; perhaps 500; of the merino breed, lately introduced, probably 200.

1711. An Oyster Bed Proprietary was granted in Plymouth: these shell fish were procured and deposited in the harbour: it did not succeed: the flats are left dry too long for their habit, which requires that they be covered by water. In Buzzard's Bay, where they are common, the tide falls but about six feet; a hint which may be useful to those who may transplant the oyster, as to the selection of the spot.

1722—3. February. On a blank leaf, under this date, we meet the following record, made by Elder Faunce: "was a dreadful storm, which raised the tide "three or four feet higher than had been known afore-"time." This is the storm, of which Cotton Mather gave an account to the Royal Society: it was on the 24th February; but of Elder Faunce's figures, as it respects the day of the month, we can make out only the 4, with a scratch before it, unlike 2, but more like 1: perhaps he put it down when he had forgotten the precise day.

In the year 1770, was a similar tide; and also about 1785, when it was level nearly with the locks of the store doors on wharves, and much salt and other goods were damaged.

1730—31. A mortal fever prevailed in Plymouth. There was an instance of eight in the connexion of one family,* who died at that time.

1745. This year a full company † was raised in Plymouth for the expedition against Louisbourg; and it is remarked, that they were the first for that service, who appeared at Boston, whence they embarked, and served with credit on that memorable occasion.

The captain of this company, Sylvanus Cobb, continued in Nova Scotia, where he had the command of a government sloop; and in 1758 was selected by General Monckton, to conduct General Wolfe to a reconnoitre of the fortress, previous to its second capture. As they sailed into the harbour, no one was allowed to stand upon deck, but Cobb at the helm, and Wolfe in the foresheets, making observations, while the shot were flying around. The latter observed, they had approached as far as he wished for his purposes. Captain Cobb, however, made yet another tack; and as they hove about, Wolfe ex-

* Mr. Ephraim Cole's family.

† Sylvannus Cobb, Captain; Samuel Bartlett, Lieutenant; Doctor William Thomas, Surgeon; under the command of Colonel Richmond, (perhaps of Dighton or Taunton.) Note. These persons died of sickness at Louisbourg, 1745; Nathaniel Thomas, Esq. Col. Samuel Jackson, Lieut. and James Wethrell of Plymouth. Deacon ——— Shaw of Plympton, who was an officer, but of what grade we are not informed.

claimed with approbation, "Well, Cobb! I shall never "doubt but you will carry me near enough." This anecdote of the hero of the Plains of Abraham, we give as well attested.

There was something, it is said, in capt. Cobb, which gained the esteem of the great man * we have named. He returned to Plymouth for his family, and removed with them to Nova Scotia, where he probably † died. He was born 1709, at Plymouth, son of Elisha Cobb, and descended from Henry Cobb, who appears in Plymouth as early as 1633. Ebenezer Cobb, the greatest instance of longevity in this vicinity, was his uncle.

1750. Notice of John Murdoch, Esq.—John Murdoch, Esq. many years an eminent merchant in Plymouth, was born in Scotland, and came to Plymouth as early as 1684; where he married about 1686, and soon appears noticed in town concerns. At his death, which occurred subsequent, we believe, to the year 1750, in advanced age, he gave "*l.*200 to the poor "and to the school of Plymouth in equal portions;" a generous gift, and which should be gratefully recorded in remembrance of the donor. Mr. Murdoch married a second wife, about the year 1719, Phebe Morton, a daughter of John Morton of Middleborough. An only daughter, Phebe, of this marriage, became the wife of William Bowdoin of Boston, a brother of the late Gov. Bowdoin. An intimacy subsisted many years between Mr. Murdoch and the father of Gov. Bowdoin, who was in the habit of making him an annual visit at Plymouth.

Two of the oldest wharves in Plymouth were built by Mr. Murdoch; one as early, perhaps, as 1691, or thereabout, at which period there were not, perhaps, more than three or four erected.

Descendants of Mr. Murdoch, in the male line and of the first marriage continue in Carver.

* The frankness and affability of general Wolfe have been often mentioned by those who saw him on this occasion; striking traits of the true heroick mind in all ages, and in all countries.

† He accompanied the expedition to Havanna in 1762, and died there.—Ed.

Thomas Murdoch, a son of John, gave to the third precinct in Plymouth the lot of ground on which their meeting house was erected, in 1744.

1754. "An address of thanks was voted to Gov. "Shirley, for suspending his assent to the excise act, "laying a duty on wine and spirits consumed in private "families."

1755. A number of the Acadians, neutral French, were landed at Plymouth from Chignecto. Some remained there; others dispersed themselves in Wareham, Middleborough, &c. Mild, peaceable, and industrious, they are remembered with kindness.

A spring, north of the town, in the road, was shifted by the earthquake of 1755; being before that event on the east side of the road; soon after on the west, and so continued unfailing. Tinker Rock spring is its ancient name: the rock is blown up.

1756. "The fishermen brought from Cape Sables a "passenger, Charles Francis Langlois, son of a member "of the parliament of Paris, and a Protestant. His story "was, that he escaped from a monastery. He wrote "very well in Latin, and resided in Plymouth some time, "in humble life." Cotton's Diary.

Governour Pownal visited Plymouth, during his administration, between 1757 and 1760.

1758. A fire engine * was procured from London by the town; and, at a subsequent period, another by subscription, and within a few years past, another of Boston manufacture. The first is now disused. There have been two engine companies many years; and of late, a Fire Club association.

1759. General Monckton visited Plymouth, probably in April; for it was a publick fast, which he attended, Rev. John Cotton preaching on that occasion.

1767. Plymouth concurred with the town of Boston in certain resolutions respecting "industry, economy, "manufactures, and the use of glass and paper of colonial fabrick," &c. &c.

* It was purchased by Messrs. Champion and Hayley, "free of commissions, being "for publick utility."

1770. A brick powder house was erected; previous to which "munitions of war" were kept in an apartment of the almshouse. Motions for this building appear as early as 1757, a period of war.

1774. Charles Blaskowitz, a royal surveyor of ports and harbours, visited Plymouth in a barge, pitched his tent on the shores, and continued some time. He made an accurate survey of the harbour, a copy of which he presented to a gentleman of the place, and which remains here.

1778. Dec. 26 and 27. The private armed brig Gen. Arnold,* capt. James Magee of Boston, was wrecked on White Flat, in Plymouth Harbour, during a severe snow storm, when more than seventy persons perished by cold, whose bodies were interred at Plymouth, on the 29th, 30th, &c. Some of the survivors also, after a few days extreme suffering, expired on shore: several became cripples; while capt. Magee and a few others † recovered, and have traversed the ocean many times since. These lines taken, with little variation, from Crowe's Lewesden Hill, we consecrate to this sorrowful and memorable event.

> Ah! falsely flattering were yon billows smooth
> When forth, elated, sail'd, in evil hour,
> That vessel, whose disastrous fate, when told,
> Fill'd every breast with sorrow, and each eye
> With piteous tears!————————
> Alas! save few, they perish'd all, all in
> One hour.————————

A market room was made under the east end of the court house during the revolution: before this there was not any appropriate place for this purpose.

1780. The elm trees, which now ornament the "Great square," were planted: they were procured at Portsmouth.

1782. Horatio Nelson, of the Albemarle, having taken a small schooner of 35 tons, in the bay, belonging to

* Owned, we believe, by Col. Sears, Smith, Broom, Platt, and others. Some of these gentlemen attended the interment of the sufferers: one whole Sunday was devoted to this solemn duty.

† Capt. George Pilsbury of Boston was one of the survivors. Dr. H. Mann, of Attleborough, Dr. Sears, capt. John Russell, and many others of Barnstable were among those who perished.

Plymouth, after using her as a tender some days, generously restored her to the captain and others; a youthful trait of the future hero.

1784. A committee of the town viewed the Beach, and reported, "That a wall, eighty feet in length, and four feet high, was competent to the repair at that period, with hedge fences in low places; that it would require about 1,000 tons of stone, and cost by estimate 414 pounds; and also urged turning Eel river, which had been diverted from its natural course by meadow proprietors, perhaps about the year 1750."

When we contrast this estimate with that of 1806, we shall be surprised at the ravages of the sea within a short period. 1806, a sea wall of 2,000 feet was estimated as necessary, and 300,000 tons of stone. These stones have been procured at Rocky Nook, Manomet Point, and Clarke's Island, places within and about the harbour.

It may be remarked, that the ice in this harbour, which in former years remained, often, from Christmas to March, is now soon broken by the motion of the tide across the beach; so that the wharves are open almost through the winter.

1794. Mrs. Elizabeth Russell, the lady of the Hon. Thomas Russell of Boston, presented a bell to the town of Plymouth, the place of her nativity;* on which occasion a "vote of thanks" was passed and presented in very handsome terms. This bell was imported from England, was finely toned, and weighed about 600 wt. It was unfortunately broken in the year 1801, when another was procured by the town, of Col. Revere's manufacture, weighing about 800 pounds, which is still in use. The first notice of a bell in Plymouth is in 1679; probably the first. We can thus trace the history of four at least; the one previous to that of 1794 was about 300 weight.

Locusts made their appearance in great numbers, June, 1804, half a mile west of the town. As 17 years is said to be their period, we may expect them again in 1821.

* Youngest daughter of the late George Watson, Esq.

1813. Spring. The ship Sally, from Canton, belonging to Boston, and owned by Adam Babcock, Esq. arrived at Plymouth, and is, doubtless, the first vessel that ever discharged a cargo from beyond the Cape of Good Hope at this port. A Chinese, Mr. Washey, a passenger, landed at Plymouth, habited in the costume of his country. He attended publick worship, on the Sabbath, at Plymouth; and was a young man of mild aspect and pleasing manners.

1814. July 23. A British tender with barges cruising off Plymouth, one of the latter, chasing a vessel in, was fired at from the Gurnet Fort and sunk; the men were saved by the other barge, and the sunken one recovered by the Americans, and brought in, with warlike equipments. August 1. Capt. Epworth, of the Nymphe frigate, burnt and sunk a fishing schooner of 25 tons, belonging to Plymouth, in avowed revenge of this transaction. The men are still retained prisoners.

Note on ancient architecture, by the writer of these details. An house was erected at Middleborough above 100 years ago, by Dr. Palmer,* which is a curious specimen of the ancient English cottage, such as we meet with often in prints of English rural scenery.—The ridge pole of this house forms a × presenting four peaked sides; † the windows in divisions of small diamond glass, swing on hinges; the walls filled in with brick, partly laid bare by time, give it a picturesque feature for the pencil. There are but a few such houses now standing. An architectural and a picture view should be taken. The house which the father of the late Gov. Bowdoin dwelt in, opposite Concert hall, Boston, was similar; and another, which stood where Mr. Rogers' house now is, near the State House; and yet another in Marlborough street, where a former governour lived in early times.‡

* Son of Thomas Palmer, a minister of that place.

† The second meeting house in Plymouth, 1683, had the same form, with a pew in the peaks.

‡ During the revolution it was standing and occupied by Aubrey, a painter; the street a foot or two above it at that time.

History of Plymouth Church.

[In continuation from Hist. Collections, vol. 4, Series First.]

1744. A third church was formed in Plymouth. A meeting-house was erected on King-street, (now Middle-street) north side, where is now an alley; a neat convenient edifice of wood, with a tower and spire in front; it was a publick ornament. This building was taken down, subsequent to 1781, when this society united again with the first church and society. Its appellation was, the lower meeting-house.

1744, Nov. 7. Thomas Frink, who had been a minister at Rutland, was installed in this third church, when Dr. Chauncy of Boston preached the sermon, from 1 Tim. iv. 16.

1748. Mr. Frink returned to Rutland, by mutual consent, no blame attaching to either pastor or people; the society was always few, though comprising some of wealth and fashion. Strong mental powers are attributed to Mr. Frink, who graduated at Harvard College, 1722.

1749. Jacob Bacon, who had been a minister of Ashuelot, (now Keene, N. H.) about ten years, when the settlement was broken up by Indian invasion, was installed in the third church, Plymouth, of which he continued the beloved and respected pastor, until 1776, when the connexion was dissolved by mutual consent, the society still diminishing, by reason of a state of war. Mr. Bacon preached about eighteen months, at Plympton, second parish, (now Carver,) whence he retired to Rowley, (Essex) where he died, 1787, in the 81st year of his age. Mr. B. was born at Wrentham, 1706, graduated at Harvard College, 1731. He married twice: his aged relict survived some years at Sedgwick; some of his descendants are in Plymouth, others in Salem, and elsewhere.

1760, January 30. Chandler Robbins was ordained in the first parish, Plymouth,* and died in its ministry of a lingering illness, June 30, 1799, aged 61. At his interment, Dr. Sanger of Bridgewater, preached from Philip. i. 21. On a successive sabbath, July 14, Rev.

* The details of this ordination may be seen, Hist. Col. vol. 4, as above.

Mr. Shaw, of Marshfield preached an occasional discourse from 1 Thes. iv. 14, which was printed, being dedicated "to his relict and family, and bereaved flock;" and to which is annexed, a "biographical sketch of his "life and character," by a parishioner; to which the reader is referred. He was born at Branford, Connecticut, August 24, 1738, son of the then pastor of that place; entered Yale College, 1752, and received its honours; where, beside his acquirements in the classics, he also learned the French language, then not common, and which he read, wrote, and occasionally spoke through life. His voice was melodious, and his taste in musick, vocal and instrumental, was refined. His pastoral cares were extensive, comprising the whole town, with the exception of Ponds, subsequent to 1781, until his death; in the discharge of which he was faithful and attentive. Honourary degrees in divinity awaited him from Dartmouth and Edinburgh, 1792 and 1793. His printed works are, letters on infant baptism; anniversary discourse, Dec. 22, 1772; election sermon, 1791; Humane Society's discourse, 1796; funeral sermons. Mrs. Jane Robbins, his relict, died Sept. 1799, aged 60. Three of their sons are graduates of Harvard; one of whom, Samuel, is settled in the ministry at Marietta. Mrs. Robbins was the daughter of Mr. Prince, of Boston; and, at the period of her marriage, resided in the family of the annalist of New England.

1800, January 1. James Kendall was ordained in the first church; when Dr. Tappan, Mr. French, Dr. Thacher of Boston, Mr. Howland of Carver, and Mr. Shaw of Marshfield, assisted; sermon by Mr. French of Andover, from Mat. xvi. 18. Two excellent sermons, delivered by Dr. Tappan, the following sabbath, from Psalm xlviii. 2, were printed, with notes.

Accession of pastors, first church.

Ralph Smith,	-	-	-	1629
John Rayner,	-	-	-	1636
John Cotton,	-	-	-	1669
Ephraim Little,	-	-	-	1699
Nathaniel Leonard,	-	-	-	1724

Chandler Robbins, - - 1760
James Kendall, - - - 1800

1648, is the date of the erection of a meeting-house in Plymouth, of which no dimensions are given. It had a bell.

1683. Another was built, on the same spot, described as being "at the head of Great-street," 45 feet by 40, and in the walls 16, unceiled gothic roof, diamond glass, with small cupola and bell.

1744. Another was built on the same spot, and is yet (1815) standing,* being the meeting-house of the first church of Christ planted in New-England. How "beautiful for situation!"

> Let strangers walk around
> The city where we dwell,
> Compass and view thine holy ground,
> And mark the building well;
> * * * * *
> And make a fair report. Psalm 48.

Manomet Ponds, made a Precinct 1731, was enlarged, taking in Half-way Pond, in 1810. The last native male Indian of unmixed blood, who lived with his mother in a wigwam, died there, 1801.

1770, April 18. Ivory Hovey, was installed in the second church, Plymouth, (Ponds) where, to use his own words, "he lived peaceably and comfortably," and where he died, greatly lamented, Nov. 4, 1803, four months advanced in his ninetieth year. Mr. Hovey was born at Topsfield, (Essex) July 3, 1714, O. S.; graduated at Harvard College 1735; kept a school, and preached occasionally, at various places, chiefly in Maine, until Oct. 1740, when he was ordained at Rochester, south parish, Mattapoiset; whence, at his own request, he was dismissed Oct. 1769, sectarian influence being the cause. 1739, he married, at Biddeford, Miss Olive Jordan, daughter of Samuel Jordan, who survived him a few months. This venerable patriarch kept a diary, com-

* The dimensions may be, perhaps, 85 by 70; it has a tower in front, a steeple, whose vane is 110 feet high, a bell and wooden clock; and is painted.

prised in nine octavo volumes of about 7000 pages.* How uniform, and how tranquil, must have been his life, how noiseless the tenor of his way! "Blessed are the meek."

1804, July 18. Seth Stetson was ordained pastor in the second church. Sermon by Mr. Barker, of Middleborough, from Habak. ii. 2. Mr. Niles and Mr. Judson assisting.

Accession of pastors, second church.

Jonathan Ellis, - - -	1738
Elijah Packard, - - -	1753
Ivory Hovey, - - -	1770
Seth Stetson, - - -	1804

1802. Another church was formed in Plymouth, in which Adoniram Judson was installed pastor, and which is now the third church. Their meeting-house, erected in 1801, is pleasantly situated at the head of Training Green, on the south side of the Town Brook; and is a neat painted edifice of wood, crowned by a cupola.

Note. There are within the limits of Plymouth, at this period, about one hundred of the aborigines, (of mixed blood, however,) who are under the pastoral charge of Mr. Fish, of Massapee, and who preaches to them six sabbaths, or more, annually, at their meeting-house, a small edifice, situate near Herring Pond, their principal settlement within this town. A few, perhaps ten or twelve, dwell at Ponds, who are of this society. These natives possess several thousand acres of land in Plymouth, and are under the guardian care of the government of the state.

Sacrifice Rocks, about two and a half miles beyond Cornish's Tavern, on the east side of the road, remain a monument of ancient aboriginal rites; where the natives still offer the homage of branches, as they pass by in silence. These are Manittoo Asseinah, literally "Spirit Rocks," where God abides, in the void waste, as in the city full.

Annual bill of mortality, first parish Plymouth. (Communicated by Rev. Mr. Kendall.)

	Total.	*Over* 70.	*Children.*
1800 -	71 -	12 -	35

* See Alden's Collections, and Piscat. Evang. Magazine, vol. 3, 1807.

	Total.	*Over 70.*	*Children.*
1801 -	67		
			Under 5.
1802 -	92	- 7 -	56
1803 -	53	- 4 -	22
1804 -	38		
1805 -	44	- -	20
1806 -	39		
1807 -	52	- -	22
1808 -	28		
1809 -	45	- -	23
1810 -	29		
1811 -	35		
1812 -	17		
1813 -	27		
		Over 80.	
1814 -	35	- 5	

Note. 1800 and 1801, must be considered as the deaths in what is now two parishes, in some degree, because the third parish was not distinctly so till 1802. The disorder which occasioned such mortality among children, as is seen in 1802, was measles, followed by dysentery; 1804, casualties 3, abroad 2; 1809, abroad 5.

Bill of mortality, second precinct (Ponds) Plymouth. (Communicated by Rev. Mr. Stetson.)

	Total.			
1804 -	10	- 1	of 70	years of age.
1805 -	16	- 2	73	1 of 76, 1 of 83.
1806 -	6	- 1	73	
1807 -	11	- 1	70	
1808 -	7	- 2	70	1 of 75.
1809 -	4			
1810 -	2	- 1	83	
1811 -	5			
1812 -	9	- 1	79	
1813 -	7	- 1	87	
1814 -	3	- 1	71	
	80			

Recapitulation.

8 between 70 and 75.
3 between 75 and 80.
2 between 80 and 85.
1 between 85 and 90. Plymouth, Jan. 1815.

Bill of mortality, third parish Plymouth. (Communicated by Rev. Mr. Judson.)

		Total.			*Total.*
1802	-	33	1809	-	12
1803	-	17	1810	-	12
1804	-	9	1811	-	12
1805	-	13	1812	-	10
1806	-	27	1813	-	21
1807	-	19	1814	-	18
1808	-	16			

Prevalent diseases. (Communicated by Dr. Thacher.) The diseases most prevalent, in the town of Plymouth, for the last ten years, are, fevers of the typhoid type, but not remarkably malignant or mortal. Consumptions have been more frequent than formerly, and always have a fatal termination ; rheumatism has not been infrequent, and in some instances it proves a formidable disease ; among children, the cholera infantum and croup have chiefly prevailed, but within the last two or three years the former has been of rare occurrence. It may be remarked, that the inhabitants of this town, in general, are more healthy than those of other towns in the vicinity.

Conclusion. Such are our Notes on Plymouth,* a task undertaken, from request, at a short notice ; which we began with hesitation, yet quit with regret ; for many historical facts are before us, and a multitude of thoughts arise

* A good history of Scituate, Taunton, Rehoboth, and Lynn, is wanted. The latter was the hive, whence issued the swarms which peopled Sandwich and Yarmouth, about 1638 and 1640 ; while we find, also, that Rehoboth received early accessions from Hingham, about 1646, as well as from Weymouth. Similar names, and an intimate connexion, seems to have subsisted among all these places. The ruling motive, in most cases, next to safety from the natives, as to a place of settlement, seems always to have been, as we have noticed, where they could winter their cattle. Thus, the Salt-marshes, at Green Harbour, Duxbury, Barnstable, Scituate, Sandwich, &c. had early attractions, before the Fresh-meadows of the interior were explored ; and we notice, that Boston, having no meadows, the cattle were kept at Muddy River, on the opposite western shore.

from the subject, which, like an antique vase, has many compartments of designs and inscriptions.

Jan. 10, 1815. 19. 4.

A Description of Kingston, in the County of Plymouth.

THE town of Kingston is the smallest of seventeen towns, included in the county of Plymouth, Halifax and Hull excepted. It is situated on the southeasterly part of the county, on a small bay, a branch of the great bay of Massachusetts, round which are the towns of Duxborough, Kingston, and Plymouth; and is formed by a narrow beach, which extends from Marshfield, southerly, six miles, the head of which is an high knoll, called the Gurnet, on which stands the Light-house; and by another beach, which extends, from the mouth of Eel-river in Plymouth, northerly, about a mile and a half. It is bounded on the south by Plymouth; on the west, partly by Carver, and principally by Plympton: on the north, partly by Pembroke, and principally by Duxborough, and on the east, two miles, by the sea; thirty-five miles southeasterly from Boston, and the same distance northwesterly from Barnstable. It is irregular in form, extending about six miles north and south, and about four miles east and west, and would make an area of about four miles, and contains about 10,560 acres. The northerly half of the town is generally level; the southerly, broken and gravelly ridges. A large portion of the south part of the town is wood land; so uneven and unfit for cultivation, that it will probably remain in the same state.

The most elevated ground, is Monk's Hill, in the south part, in the midst of the wilderness, and commands an extensive view, westerly and northerly, of the surrounding towns, as far as the high lands in the neighbourhood of Stoughton and Canton; and on the easter-

ly quarter, of Cape Cod, and the intermediate bay, ten leagues in width; and southerly, of that great level forest of pitch pine woods which extends from its base, over parts of Plymouth, Carver, Wareham, and Sandwich, twenty miles, to the south shore and Buzzard's bay.

The soil of Kingston is generally thin and barren; a red loam intermixed with sand, gravel, and round stones, in various degrees. In the southeast corner of the town, there is a tract of two or three hundred acres of rocky strong grass land, affording excellent pasture. About one half of the town is under cultivation, and very little is yearly added to that proportion. The land is unproductive of grass, and there are not two hundred tons of English hay cut in any year. On the mouth of Jones' river, are about one hundred acres of salt-marsh, producing hay of different kinds, and good quality. Considerable quantities of low ground, and fresh meadow hay, are cut, of ordinary quality. Pastures are poor; but, like all those near the sea, produce more nutritive feed than those distant.

The land in general is of easy tilth, producing Indian corn, from ten to twenty, and rye, from eight to twelve bushels, of a good quality, per acre. There is no article of food produced, more than is consumed in the town, except of rye. Probably one third the bread-stuff consumed, is imported; flour from Boston; corn, from the neighbouring towns; but chiefly, from the southern states. There is no farm in Kingston that keeps twenty head of cattle, and no dairy of ten cows. Sheep are not numerous, but increasing.

Though the soil is poor, the greater proportion of the inhabitants depend chiefly on agriculture; most of them, however, have some other trade, occupation, or business, connected with it.

There have been few, either vegetable or animal productions, extraordinary, worth notice.

In the garden of the Honourable William Sever, Esq. an accidental pumpkin seed produced twenty-seven large fair ripe pumpkins, besides several that did not ripen.

A small apple twig, planted by Jedediah Holmes, Esq. produced, the eleventh year, thirty bushels of excellent apples.

An Indian woman, in twenty-two months, at three births, brought forth seven children; two, and two, and three.

The kinds of wood are, chiefly, red and white oak, pitch and white pine, and maple, on the low grounds. Some wood is yearly sent by water to Boston market, and costs one third for freight, leaving the price here, two-thirds what it produces there. The price at market in the fall of 1814, having been high, eight and ten dollars, per cord, a thousand cords were cut that season. The growth of wood is not equal to the consumption, and families must soon emigrate to that article.

In a certain enclosure of six acres, are the following kinds of wood naturally produced.

White Oak,	Sassafras,	Holly,
Red Oak,	Poplar,	Withwood,
White Birch,	Beech,	Wild-cherry,
Black Birch,	Hazel,	Walnut,
White Pine,	Dog-wood,	Maple,
Pitch Pine,	Fever-wood,	Willow,
Hemlock,	Ash Black,	Sumach,
Cedar,	Ash White,	Swamp-pear,
Hornebine,	Alder,	Swamp-whortle-berry,
Iron-wood,	Arrow-wood,	Upland do.
Baberry,	Apple-tree,	31 kinds.

Some of the above are the vulgar, not the scientifick names.

There is one article in which the town richly abounds; fair water. At the northwest corner of the town, and partly within its limits, is a pond, called Jones' River pond, about two miles in length, and one mile in width, from which issues a small river, passing easterly, through the centre of the town, four miles, to the sea, receiving a number of small tributary streams: and the distance of one mile towards its mouth, dividing the town from Duxborough; meeting the highest tides two miles from the sea; intersected by five dams: from its source to the

sea, descending about forty-five feet. In the southwest part of the town is Indian pond, half a mile in extent, without an outlet, crossed by the westerly line of the town. In the southerly part of the town is Smelt-pond, half a mile in extent, emitting Smelt-brook, running northerly one mile, to Jones' river, near its mouth. In the centre of the town is a small pond, sending forth a small stream northerly to Jones' river. From a tract of fresh meadow in the southwest part, issues a stream, which entering Plympton, and passing some miles, re-enters Kingston, and unites with Jones' river, one mile from its source.*

The road from Boston to Plymouth passes through Kingston three miles, on the easterly side, in full view of the sea, crossing four never-failing streams. There are an endless number of springs, (especially in the south part,) ponds, and brooks, of never-failing water, too many to be enumerated, in the most minute description of a small town.

There are in the town, six grist mills, four saw mills, one carding mill, two anchor works, one forge, three works for making shovels, spades, screw augers, &c. Two cotton factories: one of $25,000 capital, calculated for twelve hundred, now moves seven hundred spindles, and employs thirty hands, twelve looms, besides many in private families: another, $20,000 capital, calculated for twelve hundred spindles, now moves seven hundred, employs thirty hands, and eight looms, besides many in private families; both erected in 1813.

One furnace, built 1735, formerly supplied with ore from this and the neighbouring towns, but in latter years principally from New-Jersey. The art of casting iron vessels in sand, was invented, or introduced, many years since, into this furnace, and into the old colony, by Jeremy Floro, an Englishman, an ingenious founder; previous to which, all iron vessels were cast on clay

* Furnace brook, fed by springs, with two dams and works, uniting, from the south, with Jones' river, two miles from the sea; and Black-water brook, uniting from the north with Jones' river, one mile from the sea, with two dams and works.

moulds. In that method, it was requisite, in the summer, or drying season, to construct as many moulds as there were vessels to be cast in the whole blast of a furnace. When the moulds were all used, the blast ceased, till another stock of moulds, with much time, labour and expense, were prepared. But by the art of casting in sand, the business was greatly expedited; and though the quality of vessels cast in clay, was much superiour to that of those cast in sand, yet the greater expedition in the one case, vastly exceeded the benefit in the other. Jeremy Floro lived to nearly ninety years of age, and died at Plympton, about the year 1755.

Kingston was set off as a parish from Plymouth, in the year 1717, by the name Jones' River parish. The river, and consequently the parish, I suppose, received its name from Captain Jones, of the ship May-Flower, which transported and landed our fathers at Plymouth. In Morton's Memorial there is mention made, that after they arrived at this place, they soon explored the neighbouring lands and streams, at which time, I suppose, this river received its name, as a compliment to the captain.

In the year 1717, forty-one inhabitants of the north part of Plymouth, near Jones' river, with a small part of Plympton and Pembroke, petitioned the General Court, to be set off as a parish; which was granted. The parish then contained forty-eight families. The persons who petitioned were as follows:

Israel Bradford,	Samuel Fuller,
Hezekiah Bradford,	Isaac Holmes,
John Bryant,	John Washburn,
Francis Cook,	Ebenezer Cushman,
Elisha West,	Benjamin Eaton,
Judah Hall,	John Everson,
Jacob Cook, jun.	Robert Cushman,
Perez Bradford,	William Bradford,
John Cushman,	David Bradford,
Ephraim Bradford,	Benjamin Bryant,
Joseph Holmes,	Richard Everson,
Ebenezer Eaton,	Jacob Mitchell,
Caleb Stetson,	Peter Hunt,

Elisha Stetson,	John Gray,
Robert Cook,	Joseph Sturtevant,
William Cook,	Peter West,
Jonathan Bryant,	Elisha Bradford,
Wrestling Brewster,	Gershom Bradford,
John Bradford,	John Bradford, jun.
Jacob Cook,	Elnathan Fish.
Charles Little,	

The town of Kingston was incorporated 1726. The first representative chosen, was Gershom Bradford.

The first house for publick worship was opened 1718. Thomas Paine, father of the late Judge Paine, was the first candidate, who afterwards settled at Weymouth. The Rev. Joseph Stacy was born at Cambridge, 1694, learned the shoe-maker's trade, and was afterward graduated at the college in that place, 1719, and was ordained, first pastor of Kingston, Nov. 3, 1720. He was small of stature, remarkably abstemious, very sprightly and active, delighted in fishing and fowling, for which sport there was, in that day, abundant opportunity. This amusement he did not pursue to the neglect of his ministerial duties, in which he was very diligent and faithful. He was a man of common talents, distinguished piety, and happy in the affections of his people, and died of a fever, August 25, 1741, aged 47.

The Rev. Thaddeus Maccarty was born in Boston, graduated at Cambridge, 1739, received a call to settle in Kingston, July 26, 1742, and was ordained the second pastor, the 3d of the following November; and was dismissed November 3, 1745. The circumstances attending his dismission, were the following.

The commotions, which were excited by Mr. Whitefield's coming into this country, and by his censures of many of the standing clergy, alarmed the inhabitants of Kingston; and on January 29, 1745, they chose a committee of eight persons to prevent itinerant preachers disturbing the peace of the town. Mr. Maccarty was a follower and admirer of Whitefield: and having appointed a stated lecture, it was reported in the town, that he had invited Mr. Whitefield, who was then at Plymouth,

to preach the lecture. The report was erroneous, but operated as if true; and measures were taken to shut the meeting-house; which Mr. Maccarty understanding, did not attend the appointed lecture; and being highly incensed at the attempt to control the pulpit, asked a dismission. A council was called on the occasion, the result of which I do not find, only that it was accepted by the church. It is said, that Mr. Maccarty afterward asked leave to withdraw his request for a dismission, which was refused; and his dimission was voted. He preached his farewell sermon, November 3, 1745, precisely three years after his ordination, from these words, very pertinent to the occasion, Acts xx. 31, "Therefore watch and remember, that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified." The manner of Mr. Maccarty's separation from his people caused much speculation and altercation; some justifying the town, and others Mr. Maccarty. Those who could not, or would not, see the extravagances, excesses, and disturbances, produced by the spirit excited by Whitefield, vindicated Mr. Maccarty. Those of different spirit and views, exculpated the town, and condemned the pastor.

About fifty years after Mr. Maccarty's dismission, certain persons, influenced by sectarian zeal, and wishing, apparently, to cast reproach on the town, procured a copy of Mr. Maccarty's farewell sermon, which he left behind him in Kingston, in manuscript, and published it, with a preface, suggesting that the inhabitants of Kingston, in their conduct towards Mr. Maccarty, were influenced by a spirit of opposition and enmity to religion and truth. The author of that preface was either ignorant, or wished to forget, that Mr. Whitefield, when he first came into this country, was very censorious and bitter towards those who did not unite with him, and encourage his measures; and that his hard and uncandid speeches excited that opposition which he met with in

many places; and that in some of his last visits to this country, he became more candid, and acknowledged the errors of his former conduct.*

Mr. Maccarty was afterwards settled in Worcester, where he continued in the ministry many years, and died July 18, 1785. He was tall of stature, slender of habit, a black, penetrating eye, loud, sonorous voice, solemn and rousing in manner of address, Calvinistick in opinion and doctrines. After his preaching a convention sermon, it was remarked, at a dining table, by an elderly clergyman of Boston, now living, that he never heard Father Maccarty preach either a very low, or a very brilliant discourse.

The Rev. William Rand, the third minister of Kingston, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1700, graduated at Cambridge, 1721, and installed at Kingston, 1746. He had been minister at Sunderland, on Connecticut river, about twenty years. His connexion with that people was dissolved by the contentions consequent upon Whitefield's coming into the province, and by the intolerant spirit, which then prevailed in that neighbourhood. He continued in the ministry in Kingston, thirty-four years, and died of an apoplexy, 1779, aged 79. He was of middling stature, very spare habit, dark complexion, and strong constitution; of few words, disciplined in the school of affliction by the death of children, and the consequent derangement of his wife's intellects. He was liberal in opinions and doctrines, plain and unornamented in his discourses, pleasing to judicious and discerning, rather than to warm and superficial hearers. He was a scholar, highly esteemed and respected by the informed and learned in the province, with whom he had an extensive acquaintance.† Several of his sermons are in print, which contribute to his honour.

* In a company of gentlemen, where Father Flynt, who was a preacher, and many years a tutor at Cambridge, was present, Mr. Whitefield said: "It is my opinion, that Dr. Tillotson is now in hell for his heresy." Father Flynt replied, "It is my opinion, that you will not meet him there."

† See Coll. of Hist. Soc. vol. X. p. 159.

The Rev. Zephaniah Willis, the fourth minister in Kingston, was born at Bridgewater, February 24, 1757, graduated at Cambridge, 1778, ordained October 18, 1780.

The first minister, 1720, received for his support, *l.*100 settlement, and *l.*80 salary. Indian corn, in that day, was worth from four to five shillings, and rye about six shillings, per bushel. As the currency was in these days fluctuating, his salary was increased afterward to *l.*120.

The second minister, 1742, was to receive as a salary, *l.*160 for four years, and after that, *l.*200 per annum, and *l.*400 settlement. Indian corn was then worth twenty shillings per bushel.

The third minister, 1746, was to receive 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Corn worth two shillings and eight pence per bushel.

The fourth minister, 1780, received *l.*133 6*s.* 8*d.* settlement, and *l.*80 salary, founded on corn at three and four pence per bushel; rye four shillings; beef two and an half-pence per lb.; and pork four-pence per lb.; and twenty cords of oak wood.

The first house for publick worship was erected on a small elevated plain, in the easterly part of the town, one mile from, and in full view of the sea, in dimension 36 by 42 feet, opened 1718. It was enlarged in 1752, and some years after, a tower and bell were added. It was taken down in 1798, and the present house erected on the same lot, and partly on the same site, in the same year. The present house, in the outward form, was constructed with the worst possible taste, with two cupolas, with an ill-shaped roof, and gutters which are rarely made to shed water. It was built at that time when a perverse taste prevailed, threatening to amputate all those spires which add a sublime view to all our large towns, and which beautify the prospect of villages and parishes, through the country.

The interiour part of the house is convenient, having 68 pews on the lower floor. It was opened for publick worship the 16th of September, 1798, but not finished till the following year.

The town of Kingston had been remarkable for peace, unanimity and concord, for a long course of years, till 1802, when there originated a great contention and bitter quarrel, which destroyed the peace and harmony of the town, and resulted in the formation of a new religious society, adopting the name, rites and formalities, of a different denomination, from what had existed in the town till that period. The circumstances of this event were as follows.

After the building of an house of publick worship, in the year 1798, and discharging the expense, which was done by the sale of pews, there was left a surplus of money, about $1100. Some of the most judicious and discerning men of the town, viewed this as a favourable opportunity, to lay a foundation, and make a beginning, for an accumulating fund: which at a future period, might be sufficient for the support and maintenance of the publick institutions of religion, according to the congregational order. A town-meeting was called 1801, and an almost unanimous vote was passed, to appropriate the said sum, to the proposed object. In 1802, application was made to the legislature; and an act passed, establishing the appropriation, and incorporating the Rev. Zephaniah Willis, Ebenezer Washburn, Esq. Col. John Gray, Jedediah Holmes, Esq. Mr. John Faunce, Col. John Thomas, and Mr. Jedediah Holmes, jun. seven persons, as trustees for the management of said fund; and to fill up vacancies in their number. Soon after this, certain men of the town, seeking popularity, and exerting themselves to influence others, began to sow dissension; alleging that the town had been circumvented in making the aforesaid appropriation, and obtaining said incorporating act; and by artfully addressing passions and prejudices, and by misrepresentations and falsehoods, they obtained so much influence, as to procure a town-meeting, and obtain a vote, to petition the legislature to repeal the incorporating act. A remonstrance against the prayer of the said petition was presented by a large number of the most respectable inhabitants of the town. A counter remonstrance was presented, signed by ninety

of the habitations, influenced by various motives. As a great contention had arisen, and the peace and happiness of the town was destroyed, many voted for the petition for repeal, and signed the counter remonstrance, supposing, that if the incorporating act was annulled, it would be a means of restoring that peace and harmony, which had been so unhappily interrupted. The petition for a repeal, supported by the counter remonstrance, was not sustained; and the incorporating act, by the wisdom and justice of the legislature, was confirmed and established. The Honourable William Sever, Esq. who had generously subscribed one hundred dollars in aid of said fund, came forward in town-meeting, and offered to pay to those who had petitioned and remonstrated for the repeal of the incorporating act, their whole proportion of the money which had been funded, together with the interest which had accrued; but through shame, or rage, or for some other reason, the benevolent and generous offer was not accepted.

About thirty of the petitioners and counter remonstrants, mortified and enraged at the failure of their attempt, withdrew with their families, and formed themselves into a separate society, assuming the denomination of Baptists, and erected an house for publick worship, 1806, and the Rev. Samuel Glover was ordained their pastor, 1810.

The above said fund, by interest and donations, has accumulated to the sum of $2700.

There are in the town, two hundred and forty dwelling-houses; a great proportion of them low, poor, constructed of wood. There are few which can be called good and handsome. About eighty of them stand within one mile of the meeting-house.

According to the census, the town contained in A. D. 1800, 1037 inhabitants; in A. D. 1810, 1137; both of which were below correctness. At this time, 1815, there are three hundred families, containing about 1250 souls, a fraction more than four to a family.

Major John Bradford, soon after the parish was set off from Plymouth, gave the first minister, Mr. Stacy, two

acres of land, on which he built an house; also for the use of the ministry, one acre nigh the meeting-house, and a wood lot of eleven acres; also to the town, two acres, on which the meeting-house stands, and a small lot for a school-house in the centre of the town.

The local and natural conveniences of Kingston, are the following: A post-road from Boston to Plymouth, passing through the town and village, (in which is a post-office) on which the stage passes and repasses each day in the week, sabbath excepted; A communication by water with Boston and other ports; Articles for market at Plymouth, from Bridgewater, Abington, and several other towns, passing through, affording a supply to those who are able and wish to purchase; A good supply of cod-fish, haddock, halibut, and mackerell, in the temperate season, by boats, which must go six miles at least, into the bay between Cape-Cod and the main; Alewives, frost fish, smelts, clams, and abundance of eels in their season. The latter are chiefly taken during two months in the fall of the year, while they are passing up the streams to the ponds, springs, swamps, and marshy places, where they remain through the winter, and return in the spring to the bay. In the month of June, myriads of their young pass down the streams; but how they are propagated has hitherto escaped the researches of the most diligent and discerning naturalist.

Not more than one half of the town being under cultivation, it has the best supply of wood of any town in the county, excepting Plymouth.

The town maintains one grammar school the year round, at four school houses, in different quarters of the town, with a permanent master, who has a salary of $400 per year; and an English school about six months.

The expense for supporting the poor has averaged, say for ten years, about $600 per annum, but is increasing. The hard, not to say barbarous, practice, of disposing of the poor at publick auction, to the lowest bidder, thereby throwing them into those families, where they are treated in the worst manner, has not yet obtained; though with a view to lessen the expense, there are

many advocates for it. The selectmen contract with private persons to take the poor into their families, where they are comfortably provided for, and do not endure cold, and hunger, and insult, in addition to the misfortune of being unable to minister to their own necessities.

Orchards in Kingston have always been few in number, the soil being unfavourable. As the old ones decayed, the planting others has been too much neglected. The few of the early planted trees which remain show, that, at that period, they arose to a much larger size, and different form, from those of modern times. The various kinds of plums that used to prosper, and the kentish cherry, which used to abound, have almost wholly disappeared.

Kingston is generally a dry soil, and an healthy situation. The extreme heat of summer is mitigated by sea turns: the cool air flowing in from the east, during some part of the day, not extending far inland, and returning from the west at the close of the day. In the months of April and May, there is generally a long course of easterly raw winds, which retard vegetation, and the bloom of the orchards, about one week, compared with the towns a little remote from the sea. Frosts in the fall are retarded by the sea air, about the same length of time.

The disorders most prevalent are, pulmonary consumption, and putrid fever; of the former, seventy persons have died in thirty-four years. The throat ail, which prevailed in many places in the years 1747 and 8, severely visited this town. More than forty persons, mostly children, died. In the family of Thomas Cushman, out of six, four died in eight hours, and were interred in the same grave. That disorder was a violent putrid fever, with sore throat, not attended with eruption. The dysentery, which prevailed in most parts of the United States in the year 1776, was very mortal in this place.

When our fathers arrived at this place, they found it in great measure vacant, a pestilence having swept off the natives; but it had been populous.

The land which the natives cultivated was easily tilled, and aided by fish as manure, produced considerable quan-

tities of Indian corn. The bay abounded with fish and fowl, the shores and flats with shell-fish, the streams with alewives, frost-fish, smelts, and eels, in their season; the woods with turkeys, deer, and other animals; and the population was in proportion to the means of subsistence. The frequent places of their habitation are discoverable by shells, and marks of fire, arrow-heads, and simple stone utensils, turned up by the plough; implements important to those who knew not the use of iron, which is more valuable than silver, gold, or precious stones, having multiplied and civilized the nations of the earth, and produced the conveniences and comforts which mankind enjoy.

There was a large burying place of the natives, on the plain, a little northeast of the spot where the meeting-house stands, many years since obliterated by the plough. In ploughing and opening the ground, in many places, the mouldering bones of former unknown generations are frequently discovered.

The landing place is on the bank of Jones' river, a little more than one mile from the mouth of the river. At low water, there is only the natural stream at the wharf, where the tide rises from eight to twelve feet. The landing is the only place where ship-building is carried on. The water is not sufficient for carrying out vessels exceeding four hundred tons, and few of that size have been built there.

Ship timber is nearly exhausted in Kingston, and is brought from Middleborough, Halifax, and the back towns. At Rocky Nook, in the southeast corner of the town, is a wharf, and the most convenient place for the business of navigation; it being of more easy access than the river, and has latterly been more used. The fishery, till the war, was, in latter years, wholly carried on from that place. Formerly, fish were cured at Sunderland, so called, on Jones' river, one mile from the sea. Before the revolutionary war, the fishery was more extensive than since. About twenty schooners were owned in the town.

At the declaration of peace, at the close of the second war with Britain, the navigation owned in Kingston, was as follows: At the landing, three sloops, 150 tons; one brig, 160 tons: At Rocky Nook, six schooners, 445 tons; and two brigs, 256 tons.

At Rocky Nook are salt-works, producing about two hundred bushels of salt in a season.

Between the revolutionary, and the war now terminated, there have been built in this town, upon an average, about two hundred and fifty tons of shipping annually. About sixty men have been annually employed in seafaring business, and thirty in ship building.

The morals of the people are generally good. There has been no publick house for entertainment in the town for many years, but the traders, usually about five in number, have been in the practice of retailing spirituous liquors in small quantities, to the injury of many individuals, who there spend that time and money which ought to be better employed. The exertions which have been made, in various parts of the commonwealth, to check the consumption of spirits, and the formation of a society in the town for the aid of that purpose, have produced some benefit, retailers having ceased to sell drams. Though the general use of spirits is much greater than in former years, instances of extreme excess are less frequent.

The distresses consequent upon the war have fallen heavily upon this small town; but the prospect of peace this day announced, diffuses joy, and though no object of the war has been obtained to compensate for the loss of thousands of lives and millions of property, we rejoice at deliverance from the evils which we have suffered. 26. 23.

Kingston, Feb. 14, 1815.

A bill of mortality for the town of Kingston, from 1781 *to* 1815, *inclusive, 34 years.*

1781	-	6	1784	-	5
1782	-	16	1785	-	8
1783	-	10	1786	-	17

1787	-	17	1802	-	28
1788	-	9	1803	-	12
1789	-	8	1804	-	11
1790	-	12	1805	-	27
1791	-	15	1806	-	17
1792	-	6	1807	-	12
1793	-	14	1808	-	11
1794	-	18	1809	-	12
1795	-	20	1810	-	15
1796	-	12	1811	-	15
1797	-	8	1812	-	14
1798	-	13	1813	-	31
1799	-	12	1814	-	12
1800	-	14			
1801	-	17	Total,		469

Under 5 years, - - -	119
Between 5 and 10, - -	18
Between 10 and 20, - -	37
Between 20 and 30, - -	66
Between 30 and 40, - -	34
Between 40 and 50, - -	31
Between 50 and 60, - -	30
Between 60 and 70, - -	37
Between 70 and 80, - -	44
Between 80 and 90, - -	46
Between 90 and 100, - -	6
Between 100 and 110, -	1*
Total,	469

* Ebenezer Cobb, Dec. 8, 1801, aged 107 y. 8 m. 6 d.

Rise and Progress of the Bass and Mackerel Fishery at Cape-Cod.

In the Historical Collections, vol. 6, first series, may be seen a petition of Prince and Bosworth, of Hull, to the magistrates of Plymouth colony, on the subject of the Makerel fishery at the Cape: it is dated 1671. In looking over the colony records, we remark frequent notices of this fishery at different periods, as follows:

1650. Previous to this date the colonists of Plymouth had permitted the people of Hull to seine fish at the Cape; but at this time some irregularities having occurred, the colony take it into their hands, when Mr. John Stone of Hull is interdicted from pursuing it there any more. The following extracts from "Court proceedings" exhibit a clear view of the state of this fishery in 1650.

"Whereas Mr. Thomas Prence and Mr. William "Paddy have desired leave to set upon a constant course "of bass fishing at Cape-Cod, supposing that if God "please to bless their proceedings, in time it may prove "very beneficial to this *jurisdiction;* the Court, having "taken this their motion into serious consideration, "thought good for the present therefore, to condescend "to their motion; and have judged it fit to give leave to "Mr. Thomas Prence, Capt. Standish, and Mr. William "Paddy, with such of the three towns of Plymouth, "Duxbury, and Nauset, as shall join them; and to that "end to make use of any of the lands, creeks, timber, "&c. upon the cape-land, in such convenient places as "they shall choose for that purpose."

1651. The privilege was confirmed to the same parties, "together with Mr. William Bradford, in behalf of "the said towns, for three years, from October; then to "revert to the country's disposing."

The regulations in 1650 were as follows:

"Two companies with net boats, and other craft, are "considered as much as the place would bear: The first

"company to make choice of a place to build upon; and "the second to choose, when they are suited; that so a "due orderly course may be observed in the manag- "ing it."

1677, July. Cape fishery is let for seven years, at thirty pounds per annum, to seine mackerel and bass, to certain individuals, who are named. They are restricted in the first instance, to take in the Plymouth colonists with them; and if none offer, to admit strangers under due regulations.

About this period we have occasionally noticed that the profits of hire, which accrued to the colony, were distributed sometimes to schools. The greater portion appears to have been given to one which, at that time, was kept at Duxbury by Mr. Wiswall, to another at Plymouth, and others elsewhere.

Gratified in rescuing these notices on interesting subjects from oblivion, we offer them to the Historical Society for preservation, and if they shall deem fit, publication. 19. 4.

Recantation of Confessors of Witchcraft.

[The following paper was prepared for publication in these Collections by Dr. Belknap, who wrote on it, "Remainder of the account of the Salem Witchcraft; the former part in the hands of Rev. John Eliot, May 31, 1796." By some accident the paper was mislaid, and not printed according to the intentions of Dr. Belknap; who probably designed that it should follow "Mr. Brattle's account of the Witchcraft in the county of Essex, 1692:" which was published by Dr. Eliot, in the 5th volume of the Historical Collections, page 61, and appears to be "the former part of the account," referred to. The editor has consulted Calef and Hutchinson; and does not find that the paper has been printed by them. In the 2d volume of Hutchinson, page 40, there is, however, a recantation of several persons in Andover, viz. Mary Osgood, Mary Tiler, Deliverance Dane, Abigail Barker, Sarah Wilson, and Hannah Tiler, which agrees with this paper in substance.]

Salem, Oct. 19, '92. THE Rev. Mr. I. Mather went to Salem [to visit] the confessours (so called): He conferred with several of them, and they spake as follows:

Mrs. Osgood freely and relentingly said, that the confession* which she made upon her examination for witchcraft, and afterwards acknowledged before the honourable judges, was wholly false, and that she was brought to the said confession by the violent urging and unreasonable pressings that were used toward her; she asserted that she never signed to the devill's book, was never baptised by the devill, never afflicted any of the accusers, or gave her consent for their being afflicted. Being asked, why she prefixed a time and spake of her being baptised, &c., about *twelve years* since; she replyed, and said, that when she had owned the thing, they asked the time; to which she answered, that she knew not the time; but being told that she did know the time and must tell the time, and the like; she considered that about twelve years before (when she had her last child) she had a fitt of sicknesse, and was melancholy; and so thought that that time might be as proper a time to mention as any, and accordingly did prefix the said time.

Being asked about the cat, in the shape of which she had confessed the devill appeared to her, &c.; she replyed, that being told that the devill had appeared to her, and must needs appear to her, &c.; (she being a witch) she at length did own that the devill had appeared to her; and being press'd to say in what creature's shape he appeared in, she at length did say, that it was in the shape of a cat; remembering that some time before her being apprehended, as she went out at her door, she saw a cat, &c.: not as though she any whitt suspected the said cat to be the devill in the day of *** but because some creature she must mention, and this came thus into her mind at that time.

Deacon Fry's wife said, that the confession she made she was frighted into, and that it was all of it false.

Mrs. Dean and Goodwife Barker said freely, that they had wronged the truth in making their confession; that they in their lives time never covenanted with the devill, or had seen him; that they were press'd and urg'd, and affrighted; that at last they did say even any thing that was desired of them; they said that they were sensible of

* See Mrs. Osgood's confession in Hutchinson, vol. II. p. 31.

their great evill in giving way at last to own what was false, and spake all with such weeping, relenting, and bleeding, as was enough to affect the hardest heart; particularly G. Barker bewail'd and lamented her accusing of others, whom she never knew any evill by in her life time; and said that she was told by her examiners that she *did* know of their being witches and *must* confesse it; that she did know of their being baptised, &c.: and must confesse it; by the renewed urgings and chargings of whom at last she gave way, and owned such things as were utterly false, which now she was in great horrour and anguish of soul for her complying with.

Goodwife Tyler did say, that when she was first apprehended, she had no fears upon her, and did think that nothing could have made her confesse against herself; but since, she had found to her great grief, that she had wronged the truth, and falsely accused herself: she said, that when she was brought to Salem, her brother Bridges rode with her, and that all along the way from Andover to Salem, her brother kept telling her that she must needs be a witch, since the afflicted accused her, and at her touch were raised out of their fitts, and urging her to confess herself a witch; she as constantly told him, that she was no witch, that she knew nothing of witchcraft, and begg'd of him not to urge her to confesse; however when she came to Salem, she was carried to a room, where her brother on one side and Mr. John Emerson on the other side did tell her that she was certainly a witch, and that she saw the devill before her eyes at that time (and accordingly the said Emerson would attempt with his hand to beat him away from her eyes) and they so urged her to confesse, that she wished herself in any dungeon, rather than be so treated: Mr. Emerson told her once and again, Well! I see you will not confesse! Well! I will now leave you, and then you are undone, body and soul forever: Her brother urged her to confesse, and told her that in so doing she could not lye; to which she answered, Good brother, do not say so, for I shall lye if I confesse, and then who shall answer unto God for my lye? He still asserted it, and said that God

would not suffer so many good men to be in such an errour about it, and that she would be hang'd, if she did not confesse, and continued so long and so violently to urge and presse her to confesse, that she thought verily her life would have gone from her, and became so terrifyed in her mind, that she own'd at length almost any thing that they propounded to her; but she had wronged her conscience in so doing, she was guilty of a great sin in belying of herself, and desired to mourn for it as long as she lived: This she said and a great deal more of the like nature, and all of it with such affection, sorrow, relenting, grief, and mourning, as that it exceeds any pen for to describe and expresse the same.

Goodwife Wilson said, that she was in the dark as to some things in her confession; yet she asserted that knowingly she never had familiarity with the devill; that knowingly she never consented to the afflicting of any person, &c.: However she said that truly she was in the dark as to the matter of her being a witch; and being ask'd how she was in the dark, she replyed that the afflicted persons crying out of her as afflicting them made her fearfull of herself, and that was all that made her say that she was in the dark.

Goodwife Bridges said, that she had confessed against herself things which were all utterly false, and that she was brought to her confession by being told that she certainly was a witch, and so made to believe it, though she had no other grounds so to believe.

Goodwife Marston said, that she had a burthen upon her conscience, and that she had been burthened ever since she had made her confession, for she had wronged the truth and belyed herself; she never was guilty of witchcraft, or having to do with the devill (as she knew of) in her life time.

Sarah Churchill knew not whether it was in the day time or night time, that she stuck the thorns in the three poppets.

Hannah Post said, that Margaret Jacobs was choking of S. Ch. and that she appeared as little as a child of two years old.

Mary Post told the old story of her spirit's riding upon the rail; but **********

[The remainder is elligible, in the manuscript.]

The Landing of the Fathers.

[The committee for publishing the present volume of the Collections have adopted from the newspapers two distinct accounts of the picture of "the Landing of the Fathers," by Henry Sargent, Esq. written with such minuteness and elegance that we could not easily have obtained a criticism more satisfactory to the publick.]

FROM THE PALLADIUM, MARCH 14, 1815.

THE fine arts are closely allied together, spring from the same source of inspiration, and may be said to constitute the nobility of the human mind. To show their intimate connexion, and the strong attractive sympathy, subsisting between them, they may, with perfect propriety, be defined one by another. Poetry is at once the musick of words, and the painting of things; while musick is the poetry of sounds, and painting the poetry of colours. According to the established order of nature, requiring in all things some principal directing power, poetry has evidently the greatest share of influence over her sister arts; and may justly be called the eldest sister, the presiding spirit, which pervades and animates the others. It is a more abstract operation of the mind, less dependent on external and local causes, and still less on a physical organization of the senses; which is the obvious reason, why some nations, rich in poets, are poor in painters and musicians.

An historical painting, then, is a species of drama presented to the eye, where all, that is connected with colouring, forms the dialogue, and all that remains, belongs to invention, plot and character. In surveying it, therefore, without claiming any particular acquaintance with